

The Book of True Life

Teachings of the Divine Master

Volume VI

Teachings 143 – 174

Online Version

Suitable for translations with DeepL and
text-to-speech editions with Balabolka

Buchdienst zum Leben

The 12-volume work Libro de la Vida Verdadera (Book of True Life) is a legacy to all humanity and is registered in the "Dirección General del Derecho de Autor de la Secretaría de Educación Pública" in Mexico D.F. under the numbers 26002, 20111 and 83848.

More information about the Spanish original edition:
Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera, A.C.
Apartado Postal 888, México, D.F., - C.P. 06000

Responsible for the German translation, the preface to the German edition, the explanations, footnotes, notes and references to the work:

Walter Maier and Traugott Göltenboth.

Status: October 2016

Editing (New spelling and layout):
Buchdienst zum Leben
Manfred Bäse
Kirchweg 5
D-88521 Ertingen
Phone: +49 (0) 7371 929 66 42
e-mail: manfredbaese@gmx.de

Translation from German to English

with DeepL ProVersion Translator
from Anna Maria Hosta
<https://www.friedensreich-christi-auf-erden.com> (multilingual)
E-mail: a.m.hosta@web.de

Status: December 2020

Note to this issue:

This volume was processed true to the content of the above mentioned original German translation for the translation program DeepL, ProVersion, which translates into 12 languages.

So far the following volumes have been translated with it:

Status: December, 2020

The Third Testament

From the German original to the languages: Dutch, Polish, Russian, Portuguese, Portuguese-Brazilian,. To follow: Japanese and Chinese

It was available in the following languages so far: German, English, Spanish, Italian, French,

The Book of True Life

From the German Original to English: The volumes IV, V, VI, VIII, IX, XI, XII - the other 5 volumes were already available in English.

Further translations will follow.

It is the will of the Lord to make these works available to all people free of charge. It is not His will to sell this work for money. All available volumes can be downloaded free of charge as PDF on the Internet.

It is also the will of the Lord to spread His word throughout the world. This is to be done in connection with the testimony of one's own spiritualist example. For this reason, all 6 volumes of my personal, spiritualist example that have been published so far are available for free PDF download on my homepage, as well as 5 volumes of poetry in German and English based on the Book of True Life. The Lord called me into His service in 2017. I have recorded this story in the above mentioned 6 volumes, indicating the respective date. It contains many dreams, visions, secrets the Lord revealed to me, prophecies, predictions about current events all over the world. It is a wake-up call to mankind and for me a phase of purification and cleansing and ascension and return to the bosom of the Father.

My name, Anna Maria Hosta, is a spiritual name that the Lord has revealed to me in 2017.

Hosta, the Lord told me, has the following meaning:

Hos... (last name of my husband) - Hos - t.... (host, bread of life, word of God) and

Hos...t...A (A for my name, Anna)

My civil name has no meaning, since it is the will of the Lord that the WORD moves hearts and that they should be guided by the Word, not the messenger. The messenger is only the bringer of the WORD and this is God Himself. It is the essence of all God's own experiences with the beings created by Him, and it serves their teaching, so that they may study it to purify and perfect themselves, with the goal of returning to God and entering again into the bosom of the Father.

Anna Maria Hosta

Kingdom of Christs Peace on Earth

<https://www.friedensreich-christi-auf-erden.com>

e-mail: a.m.hosta@web.de

Table of Content

Content

The Book of True Life.....	1
Note to this issue:.....	3
Table of Content.....	4
Foreword	6
Introduction.....	7
Teaching 143	10
Teaching 144	16
Teaching 145	23
Teaching 146	28
Teaching 147	34
Teaching 148	40
Teaching 149	46
Teaching150	52
Teaching 151	59
Teaching 152	65
Teaching 153	70
Teaching 154	76
Teaching 155	81
Teaching 156	86
Teaching 157	91
Teaching 158	97
Teaching 159	102
Teaching 160	108
Teaching 161	114
Teaching 162	119
Teaching 163	124
Teaching 164	130
Teaching 165	136
Teaching 166	142
Teaching 167	147
Teaching 168	152
Teaching 169	157
Teaching170	163
Teaching 171	168
Teaching 172	174

Teaching 173	179
Teaching 174	185
Notes on Content	190
The divine teachings in Mexico 1866-1950.....	197
Reichl publishing house, D-56329 St. Goar, Tel: +49 (0) 6741 1720	197
Buchdienst zum Leben	197
Unicon Foundation	197
Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera A.C.	197
web pages.....	197

Foreword

At all times the Creative Spirit has spoken to his creatures in different ways. In the "first time," the Father made himself known to his children in direct form through conscience, and in addition, he spoke through the mouth of messengers, guides, and prophets. The predictions and revelations of the servants of the Lord announced an ascending development of the human Spirit and the coming of the Master.

With the birth of Jesus in Palestine, the "Second Age" began, in which the "Word" incarnated in the Divine Child to speak to the people: "I am the way, the truth and the life. During the 33 years of his life among the people, Jesus Christ gave a testimony of his divine origin, and in preparation for his farewell to his disciples, he said that he would return, but not in the flesh, but in the cloud, the symbol of the spiritual, surrounded by hosts of his angels.

And so, on September 1, 1866, the "Third Age" began with what happened in Mexico, the predestined country in the West. There, revelations of the Spirit took place about human thinking and speaking, which ended irrevocably on December 31, 1950, so that after this time of preparation, people might become capable of a more perfect form of direct communication of the human Spirit with the Divine Spirit and with the spiritual world in general. For the rallies of the promised Redeemer and his angels, the Lord, according to his highest will, used human instruments, those which he himself chose and prepared, and through whose minds the ray of the Divine Spirit manifested itself.

During the last 20 or so years of the time of Revelation, beginning around 1930, most of the Lord's teachings were written down in shorthand. The rich teachings, prophecies, revelations, etc. were given in many different places of assembly that had formed throughout the country. A small group, which had previously served as "voice bearers", and which acted on a clear instruction from the Divine Spirit, compiled 12 volumes from 366 of the teachings proclaimed. They gave them the title: "LIBRO DE LA VIDA VERDADERA" in English: "Book of True Life".

Introduction

A greeting from Mexico

In order to give the reader an idea of how the rallies of the Christ reappeared in the Spirit – first prepared by the Spirit of Elijah – happened in Mexico from 1866 to 1950, the following is a greeting to the Germans from a Mexican who was himself a tool of the "Word". He is, humanly speaking, of simple origin, began his life as a bullfighter, then as a photographer earned his daily bread for himself and his family and lived simply and in modest circumstances.

"I had just completed my 21st year of life. For years I had been tied to my home as a victim of a very annoying skin disease that did not allow me to enjoy the benefits of the sun or fresh air even for a few moments. In those years of loneliness, which seemed like an eternity to me, all the more so when I found myself in the dawn of youth, where the most vain dreams are cherished, I did not suffer a slight crisis of impatience and despair. I must confess that only the benevolent support of my parents and brothers and sisters gave me moral support in this ordeal, in addition to the faint hope of one day regaining my health.

Many doctors took up my case and I was subjected to countless treatments - all without success. I only remember that after each failure my hopelessness grew.

As my isolation, silence and loneliness became more unbearable every day, I took refuge in prayer, realizing that my Spirit found an unspeakable peace in it, and that in my heart there was a sense of foreboding that I would soon see myself freed from my imprisonment.

My prayers grew longer and longer, and my spiritual concentration became deeper and deeper. I tried to meditate as often as possible, because as long as the prayer lasted, I remained free of all suffering. When the bliss was over and I returned to the reality of my lonely, quiet and uniform life, I always felt as if I came from another world where my Spirit had been strengthened and inspired. Here I have to switch on that I formed my prayers out of unthinking momentary ideas. I will never forget how I lost the concept of time during such raptures, and there were moments when everything that surrounded me disappeared. However, I do remember that in my childhood - from about 12 years on - without being able to explain it to myself, I found myself almost daily in a kind of detachment of the soul, which lasted for several minutes, during which I, perhaps guided by the subconscious, had to act like an automaton. There were never the slightest difficulties as long as this strange state lasted. Strangely enough, at first it caused fear in me, but gradually I became familiar with it as the phenomenon increased over time.

My illness reached its peak. Sometimes I felt as if my skin was burning under the effect of an inner fire that could not be quenched by anything. At the same time, my appearance became more and more deplorable.

One day my father appeared with the news that he had heard the word of the divine master from the mouth of a simple man, who was certainly a chosen one of God. And this in a poor meeting place in a remote part of Mexico. A good friend, who had long admired those rallies, took him there. For a moment I had the certainty that it was HE, the Master, who was speaking there with the help of human perception, to approach the people, in search of those who hungered for light and thirsted for justice.

The miracle that I expected day after day was before me. HE, with whom I had talked so often in my hours of pain, was now very close to me, waiting for me to give me the healing of body and soul. I followed the call of the Lord! It was on Sunday, February 14, 1934, that I first entered that humble meeting room, one of the many where the divine message was heard. I was greatly impressed by the introspection and deep concentration with which those present prepared themselves to await the coming of the "divine ray" that would inspire the inner hearing of the "Word bearer" who would then transmit the heavenly Word. The "word bearer" or "instrument" on that occasion was a woman. A simple woman of, one might say, ordinary appearance, and blind from birth. Her appearance, I must confess, did not make a particularly pleasant impression on me. I was all the more astonished, therefore, when her lips opened and let a sermon be heard of such depth, so wonderful and of such wisdom as one can hardly imagine, presented with a sweet voice full of surprising intonation, which gave the message a deeply impressive and moving accent.

As the rallies progressed, those present forgot the presence of the Word bearer altogether in order to rise up into the regions of the Spirit and enjoy the divine teaching to the full. But if, during the rallies, someone happened to open his eyes and observe the bearer of the word, he could notice how that being, poor and ordinary in itself, had transfigured itself in the elevation of its sense, yes, how at such moments it radiated great beauty and awe-inspiring majesty.

The divine word flowed from her lips like an endless tidal wave, one hour, two hours, three and more. All this came without faltering, without interruption, flawlessly, and without the slightest sign of fatigue or the voice becoming hoarse or brittle. On the contrary, the longer the rallies lasted, the more inspiration seemed to increase in perfection. The presence of the divine Master was so strongly felt in those moments of the manifestation that one could feel his closeness and friendship quite palpably. He spoke to every heart! He read the most hidden thoughts of those present and touched the most secret fibers of his listeners without hurting or accusing anyone. Each one felt in his heart what words were addressed to him by the Master with the searching look of love and wisdom. The divine message took on different shades and colors on the lips of the word bearer. When the Lord spoke as a father, the voice communicated tenderness, forgiveness and caress; when he declared himself as Master, it became profound and wise, and when he brought forth the Judge, the voice of the Wordbearer received the tone of infinite authority and power, with justice and divine zeal being heard in such an impressive manner that it truly devastated the listeners, bringing tears of repentance to their eyes and making them make firm resolutions of repentance and reparation. I felt very small before such greatness and as the very last among the assembled. In my ignorance, I thought that the Lord had surely not noticed my insignificant presence. Quickly, however, I had to convince myself of my error and learn that the gaze of the Master discovered them all. After several months of frequent visits, the purpose of which was nothing other than to enjoy that spiritual feast, I was called by the Lord on an unforgettable afternoon. It was August 9, 1934, on which, without coming out of my astonishment, I was marked and anointed to serve the divine Word as a Word bearer.

Deepest movement, the noblest and most abysmal feelings seized my heart at that highest moment. What could I deny at that sublime moment to the one who has unlimited rights over his creatures? My destiny was predestined. From that day on, I lived nothing but to dedicate my life to such a difficult and delicate office.

A few months of preparation, which at the same time brought my complete physical recovery, served to train me as a word bearer of the Divine Master, to whom I gave myself body and soul from that hour until December 31, 1950, when the light of the Godhead ceased to manifest itself in this form. If we, who were the bearers of the word, were to undertake to recount the experiences, impressions, and lessons learned during those years of unforgettable struggle before the flocks of the various assemblies scattered throughout our country, we would have to fill entire volumes, for our career was an uninterrupted succession of the most wonderful events, and it would be impossible to recount them within the limited space available to me here.

But it is of the utmost importance to emphasize that we had no other book to prepare for our journey than the word that flowed from our own lips. For no influence whatsoever was to enter our minds so that we could receive the divine message with the greatest possible fidelity. When we remained humble, the Lord distinguished us in love and favour before His people. But once we allowed ourselves to be dominated by vanity or selfishness, He touched us with His righteousness, withdrawing His inspiration for some time to show us that without Him we are nothing, because without Him we are nothing.

Since the last communication of the Master at the end of 1950, I have never again felt any of those peculiar sensations that I carried in my being year after year during the exercise of the Mission as a Word bearer.

From that day on, a large group of brothers dedicated themselves to the task of collecting the greatest possible number of rallies and revelations which the Lord had given us, and which, fortunately, had been written down. Out of them a book was compiled to be made available to the general public, and which up to now is the source from which mankind can drink of the water of truth that the Master left to the people of this and future times as a gift of love, light, justice and

peace. I have been asked to give a testimony, which I was undeservedly a spokesman for the Master during his rallies in this form, and I have tried to do so with these lines. I did so with all sincerity of which I am capable, with the fervent wish that this testimony may serve and achieve the purpose of inspiring confidence and faith in those who take into their hands this book containing messages which the divine Master revealed in His goodness to humanity of this time through mediators as simple as they were unworthy.

At the same time I send from the depths of my soul a fraternal greeting in the name of the Lord to my brothers and sisters in Germany, whose wonderful spiritual awakening the Master indicated to us through his human mediators".

Teaching 143

1. I strengthen your Spirit to stand firm in the coming struggle, for great will be the struggle of ideologies, teachings and creeds. Verily, I tell you, when the persecution of spiritualists begins, new apostles will rise full of faith and courage. They will be the ones who will proclaim that I have truly been with you in this time, and they will be pioneers and prophets in their peoples. Among them will appear those who write down my inspirations, who fathom my teaching and see spiritual visions.
2. In that time I will manifest myself both in men and women, in youth and children and old men.
3. The whole world will receive revelations, rallies and visions, for it is written that every eye will see me.
4. I have made myself known in the scientist's workplace, and my presence has amazed him. I have surprised the armies in the midst of the battle, stopping their advance through the forces of nature. I expressed myself by pouring out my mercy on the impoverished homes where there was no more bread. A young man came to the front door and brought a loaf of bread in his hands, and the men and women asked themselves, "Who is this?"
5. Study my work, disciples, for you must be strong, so that when all visible and invisible elements rage, you will bear witness to my teaching of love. Seven gifts I have entrusted to you in this time for the development of your Spirit and for the fulfillment of your mission: here there is the leader, the "foundation stone", the voice bearer, the plenipotentiary, the seer, the "gold feathers" and the "pillar"*. But this is not the first time that I have granted these gifts to the people of Israel. Even when you crossed the desert in search of the land of promise, I gave you the same gifts. Moses was a leader, and at the same time he transmitted my word and showed the people my will. Into his hands I put the foundation of my law, which is the foundation of the temple that you shall build in your hearts. The tribe of Judah was the strong pillar that supported the courage and confidence of the crowds. The tribe of Levi was the legion of spiritual workers who were enabled by me to keep the faith in the Lord alive. History, prophecy and revelation were written down by designated hands, and through my inspiration the prophets saw the future through the eyes of the Spirit.

** 1. the leader: head of the church.*

2. The foundation stone: an experienced, advisory elder.

3 The voice bearer: A transmitter of rallies.

4. The representative: especially responsible for the healing of the sick.

5 The seer: A person especially gifted with the gift of spiritual vision.

6. The gold feathers: Those responsible for the writing down (stenographic transcript) of the rallies.

7th column: Seven proven elders of the community. See also: Teaching 246, 31 (in volume 9), according to which the leaders of that time will be the last.

6. There are no new gifts for your Spirit at this time, everything you carry within you from the moment you have risen from me.

7. The days are drawing near in which I reveal to you the great teachings which you did not know until now; for it will not be men who reveal them to you. True, in every religious community there are messengers of mine, but it will not be they who open my treasury, still less can it be those who, without being destined for this task, have taken it over of their own accord. Those whom I have sent for this service possess wisdom through inspiration. Those who are not my servants have taken the knowledge from books. While some pray and love*, others read and study; but never will the mind reach the high vision of the Spirit**. When the former speak, they convince, shake, caress and heal. The latter amaze, can be admired, but they do not comfort or save.

** Additions in brackets in the text were also inserted by the translators.*

*** In the current original Spanish text, no distinction is made between the terms Spirit and Soul. There it always says "espíritu" = Spirit. In German, the use of the term Seele is often more appropriate and sometimes even essential. If it seemed appropriate, e.g. for the first time in a teaching, or where both terms would be justified in a certain sense, but the translator, after careful consideration, decided to use the term soul, a footnote is added to this note. (See also: Appendix in volume II)*

8. Be humble, disciples, work without expecting a reward. Be joyful in love and in the knowledge that you are loved by your Heavenly Father. Do not imagine your reward, for it can never be grasped by your mind.

9. Again I tell you: Prepare yourselves. You do not know whether I do not surprise you with great revelations this year. The light of the sixth seal illuminates you in this time, and it is good that you now experience the content of this mystery. I will explain these lessons through my voice-bearers.

10. John my apostle heard and wrote down what he saw in visions without understanding them. The blessed hand of that prophet left my promises and revelations described in symbols. And in the present time I give you the explanation for those words and inspirations, because I alone am able to do it. But so that I can transmit this light to you and you understand this word, purify yourselves, watch and pray.

** Usually – even has the often overlooked "Watch" in the first place – next to the invitation to pray. It is to be understood in several ways: First of all, it reminds us of Jesus' request to three of his disciples to stay awake at that difficult hour in Gethsemane shortly before his arrest (Mt 26, 36-46 and others). It is also the otherwise valid request to take part in the fate of others in a benevolent and thus supportive manner with an alert consciousness, just as it is done in intercessory prayer. Beyond that, a spiritual-emotional wakefulness is also meant, a constant readiness to pay attention to the often quiet, weak impulses of the Spirit and conscience, to make oneself aware of them in time and to think, feel and act out of an inner drive of neighborly love and mercy; not to let oneself be determined by egoistic, unloving intellectual thinking, whose decisions, seen from a higher spiritual viewpoint, are wrong, i.e. harm the soul, which is usually recognized only afterwards, when the consequences become visible. By contemplation and/or meditation – can be practiced above all inner, mental and also emotional – rest and attentiveness, so that thoughts and intuitions from this world as well as the hereafter with their effects on emotions and actions become immediately conscious and can be controlled. (See also: Teaching 146, 60) In this light, partly contradictory studies on the effects of writing and images in different media, from comic books to television and the Internet, especially with children and young people, should be seen. To be awake means to be attentive and receptive, both in relation to the environment and our neighbor, and in inner spiritual communication, in feeling for what God's will is (voice of conscience/inspiration). In this context, it is also worth mentioning dreams that are brought into consciousness through memory, and it is even possible to accompany them during regular sleep with a kind of waking consciousness, i.e. to wake up while the body is asleep. The importance of dreams as a possible source of deeper insights is evident from other passages in the teachings (e.g. T. 159:3; T. 162:4; T. 167:47) as well as from biblical texts. They are also dependent on the development of the soul and spiritual elevation or attitude (T.100, 30).*

11. Verily I say to you, if you have not yet heard higher teachings, it is only because you have lacked elevation and purity. Make yourselves worthy through charity to receive in your hearts the pages contained in the book of seven seals.

12. I come to my children to teach you virtue, that your Spirit may be strong, and that you may overcome the temptations which are the inclinations of your flesh. Open your spiritual eyes and see the many things which I have prepared for you in my treasury.

13 I work your hearts with my word so that you may be a part of the temple of my Holy Spirit.

14. Beloved people: The Master gives you the teaching, and in its meaning is the light that illuminates your Spirit.

15. You rise up to me in your prayer, knowing that through it you will be heard by your Father, who gives you strength and helps you to bear your cross like Simon of Cyrene.

16. In my word you will find the shield and the shining weapon to triumph in your struggle. I prepare you so that by the development of your soul and the unfolding of your spiritual gifts you may be able to resist temptations.

17. Live awake, beloved people, act like the wise virgins of the parable given to my disciples in the Second Age. Be like them, with burning lamps, that you may always put your faith and hope in me. In you is the sanctuary which I have prepared with great love in this third time. You are the keepers of my word, and I have turned every Spirit and heart into a fountain of love, virtue, healing balm, which will flow like crystal clear water among mankind.

18. Great is your rejoicing, Israel, because you have experienced that you have been able to bring comfort to the afflicted hearts and those bowed by pain have been encouraged by your Word, when you have been made ready Blessed are you who are fulfilling your task in this way. Continue to struggle to bring my mercy to men. I come with my word to encourage you in this struggle. I teach you to build and restore what mankind has destroyed with its materialism over time. Your Spirit knows the times in which he lives, he learns to pass the trials he encounters on his way better and better, because his faith and love for my work are great.

19. Beloved children, I will give you your reward at the end of your struggle. At present you do not yet know when and how this will happen, but verily I tell you, my word is fulfilled and I have offered you the land of promise where you will experience bliss, refreshment and happiness. You will fully feel my peace because then your Spirit will have won the victory.

20. I show you again the way your Spirit must go; on it are my light, the virtues and the spiritual ideals with which you must go your way. I have come at this time with a flaming sword - not to kill the Spirit, but to fight the darkness that has spread around you.

21. Behold, this is the power of my word, which I reveal before you in works of love! With this I bear witness to myself. I work wonders in every heart to transform you into children of light, for your Father is the light and the infinite wisdom. To each one I give my word, which is law. But recognize that I do not force you with my power to obey it and see in my word a scourge that hurts your heart. Do you not know that as a father I do not want pain for my children? Know that through my teaching I cleanse you and heal you from the wounds you bring before me; and if my word judges you for a moment, it is because I am the perfect righteousness and thus spare you the pain you create when you forget the fulfillment of my law.

22. I want you to be free spiritually. But do not get into licentiousness to which the body stimulates you because I have entrusted it to you so that it may be the willing tool that supports your soul in its upward development. But this has become the slave of him whom it was to rule. I teach you with my word so that you do not let yourselves be carried away by the storm of your passions and know how to control yourselves.

23. My people, love and bear witness to me in all your works. Exercise the virtues and spread my light. I let it flow into your Spirit and feed it with the bread of eternal life; it feeds on the fruit of life, it receives my wisdom. This is the essence of my word. You have prepared your hearts like a pure cup, and into it I pour my blood drop by drop.

24. My people, comprehend the parable-like meaning of my word and refresh yourselves in it.

25. Your material eyes cannot see my radiant face, but yet you understand me because of the Word which your Spirit receives within you. My word is the vibration that gives rhythm to all created things, so that everything is in perfect harmony. Thus your Spirit will give way to the power of my Word so that you may reach the gate of salvation and then the Promised Land.

26. Here is my presence! See the power of my Spirit, become law within yourselves, a law that tells you to love one another. With this invisible law I unite all my children. I will let the flame of love blaze up from all hearts, so that all may merge into one ideal.

27. Your Master brings you the message of peace and salvation that you have been waiting for so long. I alone can help you with my teaching to find the way that will lead you to the spiritual home.

28. You hear my word through human lips.

29. What do you need to take the way to spiritualize? If you have love, you will rise very high, and if you trust in me, you will not stumble in your life, and the abilities to heal, to speak and to convince that which is in you will unfold, and all this will serve the progress of your Spirit.

30. You can all follow my footsteps, for you are all equipped to ascend and come to me. Who has told you that some will reach and others will not?

31. I have not created Spirits of different hierarchies; they are all created in the same way, and you all have my divine anointing. But today you are not all pure as you were when you were created, and therefore I tell you that you must purify yourselves. For I want that what emanates from your hearts to be pure, that you obey my inspirations, so that your work is selfless and your righteousness is reflected in all your works. Selfishness or envy are not manifestations of a superior Spirit. When you

have purified your heart to make room for the light, then you will be prepared to make my work known, and only then can you be transmitters, seers, and prophets of truth.

32. My universal ray enlightens, purifies and uplifts the Spirit of men, for I want you to stand above the purely human and do miracles as I have taught you.

33. Remember that I am benevolent and have not judged your works. I give you my support, come to the aid of those who suffer, of those who stray from the path, and do not condemn them, for they can still repent and avoid new falls. I have not exposed anyone, I have only equipped your Spirit so that you may feel responsible for all and every one of your deeds and you may rise up to make amends for your transgressions and build on solid ground from now on.

34. Heal the sick by faith and love. Develop your abilities so that you may know with how many graces I have prepared for you, and you do not say that what I ask of you is beyond your ability.

35. Desire my presence earnestly, and go your way vigorously, and preach love. Teach with proofs and demonstrate that love can restore health to a sick person, since it is the most powerful remedy known to man.

36. Lift up your spirits and think of the millions of sick people in the world, and pour out on them all the balm of your prayer.

37. Christ is not dead; he lives forever to give life and resurrection to souls. If you have come to me in suffering and, on leaving this place of meeting, seek your pains and no longer find them, it is because you have fathomed my word and found in it the balm of salvation which has given you back health and peace.

38. Chosen to form with them my apostle body have believed in hearing my word, and their faith is unshakable. But those who have gone away after hearing me and who deny that it is I who makes himself known already carry the seed of my love in their Spirit, and sooner or later they will return to me.

39. If you should be misunderstood for my sake, and they would like to convince you that you are in error, what would you answer?

40. You tell me that you will follow me till the end, that you have kindled a light of love in your heart, and that you will endure the greatest trials to bear witness to me; and I give you firmness, for great storms will arise to extinguish the light of your faith.

41. If, as a testimony of this truth, you point to your simple and righteous life and let the Spirit speak with authority, you will defend your faith, and I will be believed. The strongest weapons to overcome your enemies are love, wisdom and justice. Respect the faith of your fellow men, but make light in their spirit. Be humble and do not antagonize each other because of my teaching. All say that they obey my commandments and perform deeds that are unworthy before me. Prepare yourselves and do not act contrary to duty. Through you I will speak to mankind, for each of my chosen ones shall be a mouthpiece of my teaching, a messenger of good will.

42. If you want your fellow men to receive me, carry me with you in the sanctuary of your heart. I leave the book of my truth open so that the world may read in it.

43. I want to leave you spiritually prepared before the year 1950, want to give you my peace when I bid you farewell. It is my will that you acquire the right to receive my last orders and instructions.

44. After that year in which the 144,000 who are marked with the fire of my love will be united, some in matter, others in spirit - they will be prepared, and there will be no human power that can take away from them again the spiritual gifts I have granted them or provide them with other gifts.

45. Blessed are those who up to this time have become spiritualized, who have allowed their souls to develop by following the upward path, for they will be prepared for the time of transformation awaiting you and will be strong enough to stand their ground against sects and religious communities.

46. I have brought to your notice my teaching, which is like an invigorating river that flows from me. No one will be able to stop its course. It has come down from a high mountain to make the thirsty earth fertile.

47. I am with you, and you have nothing to fear. My inspiration flows eternally, and forever you can feed on me. Like that angel, I say to you today: Glory to God in the consciousness of spiritualized man and peace on earth to mankind as it strives to establish peace in the world.

48. Beloved people, I pour out in you the purifying fire of My Word so that you may have power, light and life I am sending you my thoughts through this voice bearer, without being able to stain yourselves as you pass through it. Divinity is not defiled when it manifests itself through the human brain, even if it is not spiritualized.

49. I must repeat my teachings more often, so that the "last" who continually come before me may take the first step, and from that time, from this first lesson, may know the essence of this rallies.

50. Know that those who love one another can communicate over great distances; I love you, and you love me likewise. There are no barriers to the Spirit; you have many opportunities to experience this in your life journey. You are learning to love me, and there are moments when you feel you have reached true love, which I have appointed to enlighten your heart so that it will give you strength in your life's journey.

51. I do not ask you to do something that you do not know or that you are not able to do. If I were to do this, I would be unjust with you. If anyone knows the level of development you have reached, it is I. Note that I do not require you to dialogue with me from Spirit to Spirit without first receiving preparation. This preparation I give you when I communicate through the voice carriers, through whose brain I give you my teachings.

52. Learn to listen, O disciples, for listening is not the same as hearing. All hear, but there are very few who know how to listen, and this is the only way in which the truth of my teachings can be understood.

53. Know that the Master takes upon himself this effort of spiritual approach between man and his God when he sends his thoughts to you so that they may enlighten you as they radiate down. Outwardly the language that comes from the lips of the transmitters is all too simple, but its meaning is perfect as your Father sends it to you. The intended meaning of this work is beyond what you imagine and comprehend; therefore you should imagine it divine, great, and eternal. It is more than a consolation to the toilers, more than a balm to the sick. It is the supreme gift to the Spirit, which gives you the happiness of loving God, and which gives you the knowledge of true life.

54. Know that the one who understands and recognizes something of what is to those who are spiritually uplifted, can no longer tear his Spirit away from that light which has been revealed to him. Whether he enters unknown worlds or returns to earth time and again - what he once received as a divine spark of light will always rise again from the purest of his being as a presentiment, as a divine inspiration. At times it will come to life like a sweet awakening or like a heavenly song, which will flood the heart with bliss, like a longing to return to the spiritual home. This is what my teaching means for the souls that return to this life. Spirit seems to forget his past, but in truth he does not lose the knowledge of my teaching.

55. To those who doubt that it is the Divine "Word" that speaks to you at this moment and in this form, I say that if they do not want to give me that name, if they do not want to ascribe that Word to the Divine Master, they should take the meaning of this teaching and get to the bottom of each of his thoughts; if, in reflecting on what they have heard, they come to the conclusion that it contains light and truth for mankind, they should use it as a yardstick for their steps on earth and thus transform their lives.

56. I know that I give you the true wisdom; what men believe does not change the least of my truth. But it is necessary that man is certain of what he believes, what he knows, and what he loves. It is only for this reason that I sometimes, in my rallies, go to the level of mankind to reach such a point that they recognize me.

57. To those whom I already call disciples, I must say that they have the sacred duty to teach and bring to understanding this teaching which I call "little child," for they do not yet understand what they see or what they hear in my teachings. To be my disciples, it is not enough to understand, they must also feel. For there are many who, though they understand enough of the teachings which I have given them in my words, are not able to stretch out their hand to that which the Divine Teaching has not yet been able to grasp. Be aware that my "little children" often need your explanations and your experience. Train yourselves so that you can teach them and experience how faith develops in them and the gift of the Word in you. You shall ignite deep faith, which also includes reason and understanding.*

** Here it should be remembered that in earlier times and even today many regularities were and still are unknown. Due to ignorance and errors, the contradiction between faith and knowledge, between religion and science, arose. This contradiction is removed by the spiritual teaching, because instead of "blind" faith, it enables a faith based on spiritual knowledge and insight – a knowing faith and thus a science that is expanded and enlightened towards spiritual and otherworldly reality.*

58. It is not true that you are all hard-hearted. I have often seen you crying for the sake of others and have experienced that your hearts were torn apart by a strange pain.

59. This epoch was opened with the rallies of my ray through the organs of the mind, which were chosen for this because they carried this mission within them. Do not believe that they were chosen for their purity, for if they were, I would not have found a single one.

** The thinking and speaking abilities of the "voice bearers."*

60. Saturate yourselves with my divine strengthening and feel safe because you are with me.

Tomorrow, when your heart awakens to love and is enlivened by the feeling of neighborly love, let it ceaselessly do to its fellow man what I have done to him.

61. Remember that day which was full of light and rejoicing for the first gathering of disciples of this work. It was September 1, 1866, when the light of Elijah was shining as an inspiration to those who gathered around Roque Rojas*.

** The name of this first voter and proxy is pronounced "Roke Rochas" (Swiss "ch").*

62. On that day, those who would become the first leaders and the first voters were consecrated. It was a day of inspiration, of revelations, of promises and covenants.

63. Those disciples felt spiritually transferred to Sinai or Mount Tabor, they remembered the great revelations of the first and second times. And they were not mistaken in their foreboding, for the spiritual presence of Moses, my presence, and the Elijah was with them, as it was on Mount Tabor in that spiritual face which was seen by some of my disciples - the revelation which was called by men "the transfiguration of Jesus."

64. To you who hear me this day, I say in truth to you who hear me on this day, that the spiritual presence of Moses, my presence and the Elijah is with you. What did the people of the Second Age have that you do not have? You have the same faith as they had, just as I tell you that there is imperfection and sin among you as there was at that time.

65. Here you have the presence of the three messengers: those of Moses, of Jesus and of Elijah - a spiritual presence, invisible to human eyes and perceptible only to the senses of the Spirit. Therefore I say to you: Prepare yourselves so that you may enjoy the light that is pouring out on your Spirit at this moment.

66. Open your heart and feel in it the presence of Moses. Become sensitive and hear his spiritual voice that encourages you to continue the journey, just as he encouraged his people in the first days when they crossed the desert.

67. Moses is not idle in the bosom of the Father; his Spirit works without ceasing and causes the voice of the law to be heard in every spirit. He tells you that you are to be the true children of faith, so that you may reach that land promised to the Spirit.

68. People, keep in your hearts the lesson you have heard, that you may always enjoy my spiritual presence which has guided you throughout your life.

69. Pray, for I receive your thoughts, and as long as your intercession continues, I will pour out my blessing upon mankind.

My peace be with you.

Teaching 144

1. Lift up your Spirit and cross the thresholds of the material so that you may unite yourselves with my Divine Spirit
2. Why do you want to subject your Spirit to the earth and thus deprive it of spiritual joys? Do not forget that he belongs to another world.
3. Let your Spirit enter into my sanctuary so that there it may be saturated with light and afterward be the guide of your steps, the master and the inner judge.
4. These multitudes here, hearing my word, have opened their spiritual eyes to the light in this time, for there was no human being who preached with the purity, truth and sincerity with which I gave you my teaching. At all times men have falsified my truth and hidden my law from mankind.
5. Now, I have seen that the teaching I taught you in the Second Age is hidden, imperfect and is not interpreted according to the spiritual development you have today, but according to the understanding of men many centuries ago. But I came to you, and when I saw you hungry, I gave you "bread" in abundance, so that you might be satisfied and then pass it on to men who are yet to come.
6. Remember that a new time awaits you, that my word will come to an end, and that you will be left alone with my teaching. When you then know how to prepare yourselves, you will be able to speak of me. But if you fall into temptation despite your knowledge, if you falsify my word or misinterpret it, my teaching on your lips will not be food for your fellow men.
7. It is still time for you to pray and prepare yourselves for your duty. Do not wait for my righteousness to come upon you, do not wait for pain and war to scourge you like those brother nations of yours that saturate the fields with blood and leave the homes miserable. Support your nation through your prayer and do not allow it to be destroyed like Jerusalem. Tend with your works a garden where the flowers are of forgiveness, love, prayer and charity. That garden will begin in your hearts and end in your Spirit. Devote a few moments of the day to reflection, let your Spirit rise so that my inspiration may reach you. See, you have no books at hand, and only through that inspiration will you be able to receive light in this time. Remember that the moment will come when you must bear witness to my truth, and that you must then draw upon the book that is in your heart. Learn to read in that invisible book so that your mind does not become clouded. Immerse yourself in yourself so that the voice of your Spirit may be expressed on your lips.
8. Every religious community and every sect is preparing itself because it senses the proximity of the conflict. You will stand between them, but then you are to be prepared, because I will use your mind to express myself.
9. Today I still see you weak, because when, in gratitude for your works of love, you received the ingratitude of your fellow men, you cried in silence and said to me, "Is this the cross you have laid on my shoulders? To this I answer you with another question: Have you already forgotten the example of Jesus among men? If the world hurts you, do not complain to me, have pity on it, I will close your wound again.
10. Let men consider you poor; if you are humble, I will make you great in Spirit. Be silent whenever you can, but work hard. Bear witness to me, for I will also bear witness to you.
11. If your Spirit feels the need to soar up, it is because there are moments when he feels foreign in this world, when he feels like a foreigner. He understands that his true fatherland, his home, lies in the hereafter.
12. The twelve tribes of Israel are scattered throughout the world. They will unite in the fulfillment of their mission, even though they are far from one another. They search out infinity in anticipation of my new revelation. But the prophecies will be fulfilled, and they will see the light. Among them are the great Spirits, those with schooled minds, hearts of great nobility and strong inspiration. Many of them will come to you, and you will be amazed at their high spirituality, though they have not heard me at this time. Do not allow them to marvel at your low armor.
13. The time is drawing near, in which communities will come forth that surprise you because of their spirituality and the unfolding of their spiritual gifts, and in which prophets will appear, for the light of

my Holy Spirit irradiates every spirit and intelligence to reveal to it the time in which it lives, and to indicate to each one his task.

14. The gates of this nation will soon open to give shelter to men and women who will come from foreign nations. They will all bring hunger, pain and distress, and among you they shall find warmth, bread and comfort. Prepare your hearts to receive them lovingly.

15. How many of you will have to go to foreign lands, and you will be dependent on them to receive you as brothers!

16. When I go away from you, you shall form one heart.

17. Speak together with the Spirits of Light: "Glory to God in the highest, and peace on earth to men of good will. Thus the angels' song of praise resounds.

18. People, prepare yourselves with all devotion to listen to my words, then you will come to know that it has been a grace to have seen again the light of the Master. My inspiration has become man's word and seeks the souls who need or thirst for light. The sweet consolation once promised to you comes in the essence of this humble and tender word that seeks to convince you. There is a heavenly fragrance in it, and it makes hearts beat faster, just as those of my disciples of the Second Time beat faster on the night of the Last Supper.

19. Welcome to my teaching. You come by the promise of your salvation, you come by the Word that shows you the true life. Take me as your model, love your cross, kiss the cross of your life, bless the will of your Father.

20. I tell you to love your cross, for if you rebel against it while you must carry it on your shoulders, the pain in your hearts will tear a deep wound. I truly love my cross, O people; but do you know what I call my cross? My cross consists of you, O people whom I love so much.

21. You shall not blaspheme in the difficult journey; every new pain is a new light in your heart, every trial will cause the flowers of experience to sprout in your being. Understand: If a pain strikes you, it is because you need it. You must also understand that when joy takes possession of you, you too have just needed it.

22. Blessed are those who hide their sufferings and let their fellow men share in all their joys, even if they are very small.

23. Blessed are those who, in accepting pain, know that it will perfect it and lead it to the summit, because they have become aware that pain is man's heritage and that this will serve to purify him so that he may return to the Father.

24. I granted man all necessary means to build with them, through works of love, a ladder that will lead him up to me. I have given him my wisdom and my love as an heir. But since he did not make good use of these gifts, pain has set in to fill that emptiness.

25. The cradle is at the beginning of man's existence, the grave is the end, and I see that you suffer more than you rejoice in the period of your existence which unites these two extreme moments. You weep when you are born, as long as you live, and lastly when you die. I, who follow your steps, will and must save you. My teaching is the voice that calls you to find the way of peace. At all times my law has been that of justice, love and peace. It has shown you and made recognizable the way in which you can save yourselves.

26. Many of the people of this time, when they hear that the word love is frequently repeated in my teaching, will say to themselves, "What kind of love is it that they preach so fervently? My followers must then do works that explain and clarify what is the love that I have taught and inspired you. Also in the Second Time, people asked me what kind of love was the love of which Jesus spoke so much to people; and since the Master had just settled down by a rosebush whose flowers were dry and withered, he stroked them with his hand while preaching, and those flowers came to life under the influence of his caress, and all who surrounded him were truly moved in the face of such a miracle. Such things will also happen to the hearts of men when they know how to love one another. The rose bushes will blossom again, and the withered roses will revive.

27. Not all men will be of the same opinion when they receive this light, for the time of development is not the same for all men. Some spend more time than others on the path of life; you should also know that all men have fallen behind in knowledge and in upward development because they have strayed from the path of development.

28. Man has lived long, but he has derived little benefit from his life, because he has given the greatest importance to material satisfactions, and he has despised the art of living with love and with justice.

29. I bring to the world a new lesson, which will be like a divine rain that will bring new life to withered hearts and enliven the souls that are stagnant or sick.

30. Remember that I said to you, "Ask and it will be given to you", and that is why you come forward with your various petitions. But now I tell you that you should learn to ask and to receive: Ask with humility and receive with devotion.

31. Your heart tells me: "Master, how many times have we offended you by foolish and ignorant petitions? But I tell you that you have not offended me when you have done so out of ignorance.

32. Because of your lack of knowledge I prove myself once more as Master among you, and here I am, teaching and correcting my disciples with love.

33. You do well to rush by my call, for all destinies are founded in me. It is not the world that imposes them on you, nor are the laws of the earth that determine your fate. Your freedom of will also has its limits; man is not independent. I am the only independent, in whose being everything created is founded. Nevertheless, I tell you that I thirst for your perfection.

34. Why do I see you dejected as the failed go through this life? Lift up your face, have confidence in your destiny, always look ahead, for there, on the horizon, you will see me.

35. Mankind, recognize my teaching. The spirituality it conveys will make my voice heard in moments of loneliness or pain. It will give you unknown powers in the hours of trial, and when the chatter of the world has tired your minds and you feel sadness in your hearts, you will hear the heavenly concert from infinity. When you then awaken from your rapture, you will ask, "From which book do you think I learned this? But I will tell you: "In the book of my wisdom and my love."

36. When these things are done, you shall have dialogue from Spirit to Spirit. Then you will have entered the temple of the Lord.

37. Your Spirit must soar up so that the body may strengthen and assist you in the struggle of life. If you would truly trust in me, you would not need to knock in vain on the doors of your fellow men, whose hearts are almost always closed for helpfulness.

38. My teaching forges your Spirit. Work with your father, educate the hearts of your children in my teaching.

39. Today you are my disciples, tomorrow your children will be.

40. Think of those who lose their father even as children.

41. Think of those who never experienced the tenderness of a mother.

42. Only the way of my law shall be able to make up for their lack and lead them to the gate of salvation. Therefore my trace is indestructibly imprinted on all the paths of your life.

43. Beloved people, tomorrow, when the news goes round that I have been with you, crowds of people will come to question you. If at that time life in your homes is pure and your devotion to the Father is as I have taught you - do you not think that this will be the best answer you can give and the best proof that you have heard my word?

44. In this time when even the air, the earth and the water are poisoned by the evil deeds of men - how few are those who do not let themselves be infected by evil or by darkness!

45. Which of your fellow men, when they meet a community living in virtue and peace, will be able to deny that the Father has taught them? Dethroned monarchs might come forth to weep over their lost power, and they might regain their peace of mind in the bosom of this people, when they recognize the falseness of earthly vanities. There will come clergymen from sects and religious communities who, when they experience the spirituality of this community and its worship of God with sincerity, will feel in their hearts the judgment of their own conscience reproaching them for their errors.

46. That people is the Lord's people, who will make his voice resound over all the peoples of the earth, conquering them with the light of truth; and, once conquered, will cause them to become a part of this family, for all Spirits are children of the people of God.

47. Knowing this day to whom you are listening, you make your Spirit ready to receive this bread of heaven in him. You prepare your Spirit, because he who teaches you is not a human teacher. He is

not a scholar, a philosopher, nor a scientist, nor a king on earth, and yet he is more than all these together. Opened before you is the book that teaches you the way to perfection.

48. All these things my disciples know, but the "last" who are just coming in wonder to find me in the midst of this material poverty; and then it is necessary to tell them that I possess nothing on earth, and when I dwelt among you, I lived in humility, for thus I taught you to understand that my kingdom is not of this world and that what I seek are human hearts. The "crown" which you see on my head was not I who put it on myself, but men, and it was made of thorns.

49. Come to me and entrust me with your sinews, confess your weaknesses and ask me for strength. Here I am with you, I do not depart from my children and follow you wherever you go, for even if you go to prison, I am there to comfort you. If you go on a long journey, you have my company on it. If you fall sick, you have me at your head as a nurse and doctor. When you are lonely, I let you feel my presence.

50. Recognize me here as I nurse my seed I have been speaking to you tirelessly since the time when Elijah announced the new time through the mouth of Roque Rojas. Many have abandoned the seed and the farming tools, but I continue to work in my fields. But if some believe that I will always communicate myself in this way, they are mistaken, because the time has already become short in which you will hear me in this form. It is necessary that this rallies come to an end so that you may begin to spiritualize, to connect directly with my Spirit, and you may see your Lord on the cloud of your spiritual upliftment.

51. Do you not yet worry about the absence of this word? Have you already accumulated enough for yourselves and for your fellow men? Or do you think that this work will end on the day of my departure?

52. I blot out forms of worship, rites, and traditions, that in the times to come you may confine yourselves to the fulfillment of the law, and not act as you did in times past, when you devoted yourselves with all your enthusiasm to traditions and solemnities, leaving the law aside.

53. Know ye not how much the Spirit of Moses wept in the hereafter, when he saw the faithlessness and weakness of the people whom he so loved. His seed was later watered with the blood of the Redeemer.

54. How did I meet the people to whom I had left an inheritance in the name of their patriarchs? Divided, separated into two kingdoms (Judea and Galilee), who regarded each other as strangers. I came to unite them, and not only them, but all the peoples of the earth. All that I brought I left here; from the world I took only ingratitude and pain. I left my word to the world as an eternal inheritance, as well as my blood, which was shed to the last drop. My body sank into the earth, and my Spirit I poured out among my apostles. This was my testament. After my passing away, people recognized me. My seed germinated and spread to other nations. My persecutors were my soldiers. Those who had blasphemed me blessed me later.

55. For the nations, the blossoming of the Christian seed meant an epoch of peace and morality. Virtue bore fruit; the goal and ideal were heaven. Later on, weakness returned, the only apparent adherence to my teachings - a fulfillment that leads the world astray with festivities and splendid rites that impress people, but which do not satisfy the Father, nor uplift the Spirit.

56. Chaos has returned because there is no virtue, and where there is no virtue there can be no truth. The reason for this is not that the law which the Father gave to Moses had no power, nor that the teaching of Jesus was applicable only to the times past. Both are eternal laws in their spiritual content, but recognize that they are like a spring whose water no one is forced to drink, but that everyone who approaches this fountain of love does so of his own will.

57. In the first time I gave the law to the people, that all tribes should live united in it. But when I came, I found them divided, misjudging one another, profaning my law and falling into idolatry.

58. My teaching of love came later, to unite all nations in one law. But now that I come back to the people, I see them again divided into sects, religious communities, ideologies and theories. Each of them exercises its faith according to its ideas or its advantage. All claim to love the same God, yet they are separated. But I tell you, he who does not love his fellow man does not love me either.

Admittedly, not all souls go their way in the same step and tread, since they have a different stage of development; but what man who knows my laws and my teaching does not know that these contain

mutual love as the core of being? Many call themselves Christians, but I tell you once again that not one who has no love can be a Christian.

59. Verily I say to you, the world does not know many spiritual teachings of my teaching; for instead of seeking the interpretation of my teachings to apply them, it has made do with rites and traditions. This is the reason why the great afflictions have come upon mankind and conflicts are arising for which men cannot find a solution.

60. Was the chaos of that time something unpredictable for mankind? No, it was announced to them so that they could avoid it. I gave my disciple John the revelation of these times, so that if you had understood how to interpret it, if you had given it the value it has instead of putting it aside indifferently, you would have learned that this time is the sixth seal of the book of Revelation, you would have watched and prayed and saved yourselves from great evils.

61. See how my word prepares you for the times to come. Therefore I tell you that you shall use it. For this rallies will pass, just as it was with Moses who went through the desert and did not reach Canaan; just as it was with Jesus who went through the world and ended his life on the cross.

62. I prepare you for the time that shall follow the end of these rallies. In every place of assembly there shall then be a book containing my word, that ye may gather together and be refreshed in his reading.

63. Just as I chose for the transmission of my word in this time those who were to express it, so will I be the one who determines those who are to transmit it through the rallies when I no longer manifest myself in this form. But I tell you already now that in the end you cannot reap any seed at all if you are content only to listen to my teachings without the intention of putting them into practice. You must understand that my teaching is not there for you to take it as an occasion to create customs and traditions, but that you consider it as a true way of fulfilling your duty to your Spirit, and that you bear witness to it through your works.

64. After 1950, my people will study this teaching in depth in order to come to significant conclusions.

65. The books which the "gold nibs" are currently creating according to a divine dictation will be highly valued like jewels of infinite value. For every time you open them in your meetings, the spirit essence they contain will be like a breath of air from heaven over your souls and your sufferings. This book will reveal to you many secrets that are locked up in the Book of Seven Seals.

66. You are to study these teachings without getting into discussions about them, then the light of the Holy Spirit will enlighten you so that you may give the right explanation of what once appeared to you as a mystery.

67. Already the year announced during all these rallies is near to say my farewell to you, and it is my will to give you all that I have to say to you. Do not lose one of my teaching speeches, not one of its syllables, because I am currently giving you the last words of this New Testament, through which the two preceding ones and the coming ones will be understood.

68. I did not give you any enlightenment about the seven seals at the beginning of my rallies, because you would not have understood me then. But now I have brought light into this mystery so that you may fathom it and become free from any ignorance, doubt or error.

69. The world will eventually be interested in all these Divine Revelations, and because it learns of your interpretation, it will seek you out to question you. When this happens - will you hide from your fellow men? You who have had my revelations before others at all times - will you deny them?

70. Do not sleep, do not become wavering or divided. Let not men find you preoccupied with outward appearances; for then, instead of fellow men who ask you, you will see enemies approaching who attack you, and you cannot be sure that they will not, with their hostility, teach you what it means to fulfill my law, and make you respect the truth. Then you will ask: "Lord, have you given your arm of justice to my enemies?"

71. I have told you that you should work on yourselves, so that wherever you look, you will find only brothers and sisters. I want the divine sign I have laid on you to be the light that serves you to be recognized as my new disciples.

72. How beautiful it will be for your Spirit to return to the Father and show him your fulfilled task. An image of this happiness has been experienced here in the world by the child who has returned to the

Father's home after obediently obeying an instruction of his Father. What joy embraces the hearts of both when they embrace each other - the father knowing that he was obeyed and respected, and the child seeing himself praised and received by his father.

73. Have you any idea what the feast will be like for the Spirit who returns to the house of the Heavenly Father? What will be the kiss with which the Father receives his child and the rejoicing of the beings who inhabit that home?

74. Do not stop on the safe way, come on it, men, and do not turn your eyes back until you come before the great gate where I am waiting for you to receive you

75. Be fervent, learn to kindle in your hearts the flame of faith and trust in me so that you may always agree with the trials I am sending you

76. I enlighten you. Innumerable rays of light are falling upon mankind to bring light where you had previously created darkness. The dawn of a new epoch has appeared, inviting everyone to awaken and make their way back to me. I call you because already the hour is approaching in which I have to collect my seed from the earth as I have announced it to you.

77. You, my listeners, have seen my word rallies, have seen men and women redeemed under its influence; how those who were dead in faith and hope returned to life, how those who were sick in body and soul were healed The reason for this is that I have returned to you to stand by you and make your wanderings less painful. Watch and pray so that nothing prevents or delays your coming to the Father. Come on the way of love and sacrifice, and when you lift up your Spirit to the Father and ask me for strength, I will hear you and strengthen you until you reach the final goal of your pilgrimage, where I will give you peace.

78. Put into practice all that I have taught you in the course of time. Make good again willingly; but I also say to you: Teach your fellow men with the love and patience with which I have taught you.

79. You have sought me in various religious communities and sects which mankind has created, but I want you to renounce rites and erase from your hearts every trace of fanaticism Come to me in Spirit, love me sincerely, respect and obey my laws, and in this way you will show me true devotion.

80. Come to me, you sad, lonely and sick people. You who drag chains of sin with you, you humbled, hungry and thirsty for righteousness, be with me; in my presence many of your evils will disappear and you will feel your burden lightened.

81. If you desire to possess the goods of the Spirit, I will grant them to you. If you ask me for earthly goods to make good use of them, I will give them to you likewise, because your desire is noble and just. Then you are to become good stewards, and I will grant you the increase of these goods so that you let your fellow men share in them.

82. Look at men, how they are tired of fighting in vain without finding the meaning of their existence. They show me a life without ideals, because they have strayed from the path of virtue and seek pleasure only where unnature and death reign. They could not find the joy of life in love, in helpfulness and goodwill. They did not listen to the fervent plea of the Father, who loves them so much and who wants only peace and salvation for all.

83. The world, divided into religious communities and sects, calls me at this hour because it considers me absent or at least distant. Although I am with her, she has not felt my presence. But to you I say that one by one you will enter the Lord's hurdle and there all will be together when you have understood my teaching.

84. Cultivate this seed and go forward. The Light will be your guide, and in your following will come the great multitudes whom I will entrust to you.

85. Go on wings of prayer to spread light among your fellow men Go to the prisons and hospitals and leave your comfort there.

86. If you are tired, come to me, for I will strengthen you. Have no timidity, I am the forgiveness, the mercy and the true justice.

87. I am the fountain that pours out in torrents on the fields in the desire for seeds and workers

88. The earth is prepared so that men may hasten to take up their share of work

89. The field awaits you; till it lovingly and sincerely, and when you then see that the good seed begins to bear fruit, destroy the weeds that might disturb it in its development. Destroy all that comes from the poisonous plant, and do not become idle, for then you will not reap a good harvest.

90. Show me the fields, when the golden ears of corn shine upon them. Then you can reap and fill your granaries, so that the number of souls assigned to each one may not suffer hunger in their journey through life.

91. The idolatrous rites that predominate among men shall be rejected as false. The teachings which I have revealed to you possess the reason of truth, and they will finally be recognized.

92. The scholar seeks the reason for everything that is and happens, and hopes to prove with his science that there is no principle, nor truth, outside of nature. But I regard them as immature, weak, and ignorant.

93. When the twelve-year-old Jesus had to withstand the questions, looks and judgments of the crowd, he had not read any books. Nevertheless, he gave a teaching address full of wisdom, because in the mind of that child the light of the Most High shone, and on his lips the Word of God itself blossomed. I say this to you because you too can do this when you have to face the interrogations and tests to which you will be subjected. Then you will be convincing because you speak of the teachings of God, which always have a principle, a logical basis and justification. There is no miracle that has no logical and natural reason; nothing happens without cause. No leaf on a tree moves without my will

94. They will ask you, "Considering that the majesty of the Lord is so immeasurably great, why does he use the most insignificant mortal to spread his wisdom?"

95. To this you shall answer that the love of God for his children has no bounds, and that therefore man is often unable to comprehend it.

96. You are to be humble; for if your Master left his kingdom to live and be humble on this earth, you must emulate me in the sight of those like yourselves.

97. If it were necessary, as in the Second Time, to return to matter, I would come, even if I knew that I had to go through that painful ordeal for body and Spirit. But now I come in Spirit, and you must prepare yourselves to grasp my divine truth.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 145

1. Behold, the Divine Spirit is among you again.
2. Come unto me, beloved children, rest from your pilgrimage in the ways and in the deserts, for it is not I who come to you, but you who have come to me.
3. I, your Creator, show man my meekness, my humility and my love for all my children. In the Second Time I sent my "Word" to become man among you, and he called himself "Son of Man" to give you proofs of my humility.
4. I am currently revealing myself through the favored creature of creation, man, so that you may hear my word through the mind of your brothers and sisters.
5. How far from you you consider me, and how near I am to you in reality!
6. In you I receive all mankind, which on this day says goodbye to another year that I have entrusted to it.
7. You do not know how I will show myself to you on this day - whether as father, as master or as judge.
8. I will surprise you and penetrate into the innermost part of your heart.
9. I truth I tell you that Jehovah, "The Word" and the Holy Spirit is one God, the only one, who is the Beginning and the End of all creation, the Alpha and the Omega of all being. I will speak to you as Father and teach you as Master. My tenderness will descend upon your flesh and spirit.
10. Mary, your universal mother, lives in me, and she gives the most tender caresses to her beloved creatures. She has been in your hearts to leave in them her peace and the armament of a sanctuary. Mary watches over the world and spreads her wings like a lark over it, to guard it from one pole to another.
11. From all creation I receive the tribute, which comes to me as thanksgiving.
12. My piercing gaze discerns the heart of man and woman, from childhood to old age. I appear invisibly in the nations, in the provinces, in the various churches and among the disembodied beings that still populate the earth. And my spiritual presence makes men tremble because they do not know what the future holds for mankind.
13. Now I will touch man in his freedom of will. He wants to do his will, but everything will happen according to my will.
14. Development concerns all souls, and because of the virtue and intuition that they develop, this light will reach them.
15. They will understand that there is no peace in the world, that there is hunger and thirst, need and misery But I ask you: Why?
16. Has the wealth of blessings which I placed in this earth disappeared? Have the order and laws of the universe changed? Does the royal star no longer give light and life? Is there no more water in the springs, fertility in the fields and fruit on the trees? Is there no light of knowledge in your brains, and are there no feelings in your hearts? Is there no trace of power in your Spirit, so that you can no longer lift your face to me? Why then do you behave like enemies, since you all came forth from me?
17. Even the divine Spirit weeps, but now my tears shall not fall on the world; I forgive her. They shall fall down on my divine mantle.
18. Take away from me the ear of corn, it is the wheat of love, peace, and good will. Grow it and make bread of it, which your soul shall receive.
19. In mine hand is a sword, but it is not a murder weapon: it is the truth. Whoever wants to be a soldier of the truth, take it in his right hand, and he will triumph with his light in all battles.
20. The Spirit of men is progressing in the search for the teaching which I am giving you at this time. Already the pilgrims are beginning to arrive.
21. You must be awake, for the scientists will put you to the test. Do not be fainthearted because you are insignificant, for that which was hidden or not permitted to be understood by the great scholars was always revealed to the lowly.

22. Unite yourselves, that when you are persecuted the Red Sea may open to let you pass. But you must fulfill my law of love, O people. Do you want my forgiveness? I also want you to forgive your fellow men.

23. You have commanded me your dead, and I say to you, your "dead" live in me. You have given me your love, but I ask you to show it as mercy to your fellow men.

24. Mankind, already the rays of the sun are approaching and illuminating the face of your world to tell you with its light that a new day is dawning on you as a precious period of time to work out your progress in it and achieve true peace, as is due to men of good will.

25. Hear thy Father, rest a few moments, O people of wandering souls. Blessed is he who hears my word, loves it, and believes in it, for he is a child worthy of the Father, because he zealously keeps my laws and teachings, to follow them thereafter through works of love.

26. In this moment you are all listening attentively to my word; no useless thought disturbs your thinking. Some listen ecstatically, others guiltily because of their pangs of conscience, and still others are attached to each of my utterances.

27. Humanity, which at this moment is represented here by this community, has gone through a year that was like a shadow of pain for those who wept, like a friendly hand for those who received its benefits - a second for the eternity of your Spirit. But the time goes its course, because the time is I, who have been and will be forever with all my children.

28. There is a moment on this day when every soul feels my divine presence in its Spirit, and the greater the task it carries with it, the stronger is the voice that speaks to it within.

29. The year 1945 took with it the last shadows of the war. The sickle mowed down thousands of existences, and thousands of souls returned to their spiritual home*. Science amazed the world and made the earth tremble with its weapons of destruction. The victors made themselves the judges and executioners of the defeated. Pain, misery and hunger spread and left widows, orphans and cold in their wake. Plague moves from nation to nation, and even the forces of nature make their voice of justice and outrage over so much evil. A wreckage of destruction, death and devastation is the mark that man, who calls himself civilized, left on the face of the planet. This is the harvest that this humanity offers me. But I ask you: Is this harvest worthy to come into my granaries? Does the fruit of your wickedness deserve to be accepted by your Father? Verily I say to you, this tree is anything but the one you could have planted if you had obeyed that divine commandment which is to love one another.

** Spanish "valle" literally means valley and often means: beyond, (spiritual) world, living space, home, home.*

30. Men are hard and unyielding with their neighbors, as they were also in the days of Moses, when it was the common custom to return a blow with a counterblow. Today I say to you that if this is the way in which you understand justice, you will be measured with the same cubit with which you measure your neighbor.

31. But I forgive you, I bless you and give you time to lovingly nurture the blessed seed of my teaching I am the great warrior. Who hastens to become a soldier of this cause? I wage war with the help of peace. And I destroy evil with the sword of good.

32. Anyone who in the quiet hours of his life chooses to follow me in the path of good is my soldier, and I put a sword in his hands to fight and win. This sword is the truth, to which there will be no enemy who can stand its light.

33. It is a day of rejoicing, beloved Israel, because the Eternal is with you to teach you to love and forgive one another. I have given you my teaching and have come to you with joy; but I have also suffered because you forget me for moments.

34. Receive my peace. Once more I bless and forgive you. Your hearts have thrown themselves at my feet as an offering, as a burnt offering, as a call for peace and forgiveness for the whole world. The teaching of the Master has burned once more like a torch of light in your mind and Spirit.

35. It is the time of the battle of light against darkness, which is unprepared to strike the peoples of the earth - a time of visitations and atonements, a time of purification and justice. I see all nations in confusion. All sects and religious communities are divided. But this is the time in which I again bring the book of truth before your eyes.

36. You say that a new year is coming, but I tell you Spirit is not subject to the times. It is time that is subject to eternity and the Spirit.

37. Blessed is he who has heard my word and loves it, who understands my rallies and carefully keeps in his heart the memory of what he has seen and heard.

38. Believers and unbelievers listen to me. Both those who love me and those who blaspheme listen to my word. The awakened and the sleeping, the diligent and the lazy, the spiritualized and the materialized, they all listen in my prayer houses, which are the temple of the Holy Spirit, the temple without material altars, the temple without human vanities.

39. How long have you wandered, men! How often have you lost your way! How much have you searched! How much have you explored! You have risen very high and fallen into the abyss.

40. But here is Jehovah the Eternal, the Unknown, the Forgotten, and he asks the people, 'Have you become weary now? Will you now stop on the way of sin? Are you not yet disappointed enough? Do you still want to be great in this world? Do you not know that greatness lies in humility?

41. I am the Father and am the giver. I am he who has said to man at all times, "Ask and it will be given to you. Here is my hand; in it is a sceptre of righteousness, a golden ear of corn, and a sword of light. Take what you will, still the bitterest yeast remains at the bottom of the cup. But the new year also comes as a promise of peace.

42. Will ye that the kingdom of heaven come unto you, as I have promised you? My will be yours!

43. I forgive you, sinful mankind, because I am a loving Father. Take the golden ear of corn and grow this wheat. Multiply it a hundred fold and refresh your Spirit in your harvest. It is the wheat of love, harmony, brotherhood, peace and good will. Carry it within you! Bake the daily bread with this wheat and give it to your brother. It is the wheat of forgiveness, of charity, of friendship. Do you understand me, people?

44. On this day I will lift the veil from the future, and prepare you. See how great crowds and trains of people are advancing in search of this people, how legions are streaming in longing for this light. The pilgrims knock at your door. Awaken, people! The scientist is hurrying here to investigate you, to question you.

45. You have respected my secrets and have penetrated them only when I have called you. You know me as far as I have conceded it to you, and step by step you come closer and closer to me.

46. You belong to my chosen ones in this time. Some of you have been called already in childhood, others in youth, some only in old age, but each one has been entrusted with a task, taking into account the time he will still live on earth.

47. There was not one soul who came to me and did not command me to care. It seemed to you as if that pain with which you arrived was an obstacle in your life, but afterwards you became aware that it was only the stage that brought you closer to me. Then you blessed the trial that would bring so much joy to your Spirit.

48. You do well to bless that pain which brought you nearer to me, for through it you have learned to seek me and to ask me. Later you have learned to pray and finally to perform a spiritual task to exercise my teachings of love and mercy on your brothers.

49. Since then you have seen a miracle come to pass in your life, for although you eat the same bread as before, it no longer tastes bitter to you, but sweet and pleasant; the difficulties you encountered on your way, which made you blaspheme or lose faith, no longer make you fainthearted, because you no longer think them insurmountable; and even your physical sufferings, which used to prostrate you, no longer make you despondent.

50. It is the power of faith, it is the effect of spiritualize and renew.

51. In former times many spiritual impressions passed by you unnoticed, because you sought only the satisfaction of your senses, and the sensory impressions often have a tendency to materialize the soul. Now you begin to discover a new life, you begin to discover the essence, the beauty, the meaning, the truth of all that surrounds you.

52. As you listen to my teaching, your thinking becomes more generous, you change your traditional way of worshipping me and you improve your life. Already you have stopped asking as insistently as you used to do, and you are learning to pray and to feel what you tell me in prayer. So when you said to me, "Lord, Your will be done on me," the reason for this was that you understood the meaning of

your words and prepared yourselves to receive from me only what I determine. But there are always the "last" among the audience, because new hearts are constantly coming to these places of gathering in the desire for the water of life. To them I must speak in a different way, so that they understand me and feel understood at the same time.

53. Remember that I received each of you in the same way when you first came here to hear my word. To some I do not speak of a spiritual mission because they would not understand me, but I speak to them about the burden of the sufferings which they bear in life and under whose weight they feel conquered and depressed. I teach them the ways in which they can solve the severe trials they have faced within and outside their family. I comfort them in their suffering, grant them the healing balm that restores their health, encourage them and fill them with hope.

54. Then the sick person feels that a glance from heaven knows about his pain, and that this glance is that of his Father, which will free him from the burden of the sufferings he carries with him. The heart, which has known no tenderness, understanding or benevolence on earth, suddenly feels itself wrapped in the loving wooing of my Word. It loves with an infinite love and feels its so long held back pain overflow in streams.

55. Both the lonely or misunderstood man, and the man who has become a slave to passions or vices, the abandoned woman and the young girl who is afraid to face life, both the family father or mother who brings all their problems before me, and the orphan who has no protection in the world - I hear them all, and I work on all their hearts with the fine chisel of my Word.

56. I know that when I deal with all that she is burdened with - however humanly or materially it may be -, then I deal with her soul, because I free her from her burden, because I prepare for her with it the way which she has to go afterwards, and because I light the lamp of faith in her in this way.

57. In these moments my source of love overflows upon you and forgives and blesses you.

58. All of you I receive on this day so that you may hear my word and be refreshed by it.

59. If among these multitudes there are hypocrites and Pharisees, usurers, robbers of material goods or even moral goods, as is honour, or spiritual goods, as is faith and peace, I will caress you all as if you were all spotless; for I am your Father who thirsts for your renewal and your love

60. Especially in the most lost and the most remote from the law I prove again and again the power of my word. That is why I spoke to you in this time in a detailed way - with a teaching full of loving justice and infinitely wise teachings to save you from the abysses and to lead you up to the summit. For the abysses are full of darkness, and there you can never know the truth. But the summits are surrounded by the light of wisdom, love and justice.

61. The visitations and rebukes that bring justice are for the stubborn, the foolish, and those who persist in evil. But I know when a word of love is enough for them to be converted.

62. This church is continually stirred up in these two ways. Love is enough to guide those who are spiritually and physically obedient, while for those who are unreceptive to love, there is a need for pain to bring them back to moderation and order.

** What is said in the 2nd footnote under 143,7 applies analogously also to the adjectives spiritual and mental. Although the two terms often overlap to a large extent, a double designation "spiritual-soul" as well as the more modern "psychic" instead of "mental" was avoided.*

63. Slowly and step by step, as the renewal appears with them, they change from the ranks of those who purify themselves through pain into the ranks of those who rise through spiritualize.

64. All of you hear me, and all of you are silent. The book of your conscience is open before your Spirit, before your mind. It shows you the true path and makes recognizable to you the path which you have voluntarily taken. But at this moment the Spirit of the audience has revived itself to hear even the last of my words.

65. Here, in the face of this Word, there is no man who does not tremble within and without his being, that is, in Spirit and in the flesh. As he listens to me here, he thinks of life, of death, of divine justice, of eternity, of spiritual life, of good and evil.

66. As he hears my voice, he feels in himself the presence of his Spirit, and he remembers where he comes from.

67. In the short time that he listens to me, he feels one with all his neighbors and recognizes them in the depths of his being as his true brothers and sisters, as brothers and sisters in spiritual eternity,

who are even closer to him than those who are only in the flesh, since this is only temporarily on earth.

68. There is no man or woman who, when they hear me, does not feel that they are recognized by me. Therefore no one dares to hide or gloss over his shame from me. And I make them consciously, but without publicly exposing anyone, because I am a judge who never exposes. I tell you that I reveal among you adulteries, infanticides, thievery, vices and infirmities that are like leprosy on the soul of those who have sinned. But I not only prove to you the truth of my word by showing you that I am able to uncover the transgressions of your heart. I also want to prove to you the power of my teachings by giving you the weapons to defeat evil and temptations, by teaching you how to achieve renewal, and by awakening in your being a desire for the good, the high and the pure, and an absolute aversion to all that is base, false, and harmful to the soul.

69. You men and women, from whom I am forming my new people, you beloved multitudes, who in this blessed hour cry in silence inwardly, rest with me, feeling my forgiveness come down to you, purifying you from your blemishes and freeing you from your burden, so that you may begin a new existence

70. Do not worry, I see the sincere repentance of those who have become aware of the seriousness of their transgressions and in these moments are asking me with a torn heart to forgive them; that I do not make them pay for their transgressions by measuring them with the same cubit with which they have measured in the world and who finally beg me to give them an opportunity to prove their repentance to me. How could I not know him who cries with true repentance, and how could I deny him that opportunity for which he asks me with so many fears. Likewise I also know those who deceive themselves with a false repentance, but not me, because I look beyond your presence. These I will subject to trials as long as it is necessary for their complete awakening at the call of their conscience.

71. Feel now all my caress, my love and my peace, for you have come to the Master's house for the spiritual banquet, and it is only right that you all enjoy the food of your Father's forgiveness and love

72. My cloak of love is spreading throughout the universe.

My peace be with you.

Teaching 146

1. Disciples, I have stroked your forehead and driven away your deep sorrows, and you have lifted up your eyes to me and said to me, "Have you been here, Lord?"
2. You must focus your attention on my Word, because when I am truly heard, I open my treasury and pour out my wisdom on my disciples. You ask me: "To what do you attribute your so great patience and your so great divine love? And I answer you: Many of you are parents on earth, and you all have been children. Which father has wished pain to his child, even if he has received from him the most severe insult, the cruelest ingratitude? In that father's heart a deep wound has arisen, pain has penetrated him, and sometimes even anger has clouded his mind, but a word of repentance from that child, or an act of humility, was enough to press it back to his heart. If you do this as men - why are you then surprised that I love and forgive you with perfection?"
3. I created you to love you and to feel loved. You need me as I need you. Whoever says that I do not need you does not speak the truth. If it were so, I would not have created you, nor would I have become man to save you through that sacrifice which was a great proof of love; I would have let you perish. But you must recognize: if you feed on my love, it is just that you offer the same to your Father, because I tell you again and again: "I thirst, I thirst for your love."
4. How could you not miss me and how could I not feel your absence when you are part of my Spirit? Do you see why I ask you to fathom my word and even the way in which I came? - That you may not be surprised at the fact that I manifest myself through sinful bodies. For my love, your sin could not be an obstacle. I have come to purify you to bring you closer to me. Some have understood this and others have not. Therefore, among the multitudes of men and women who heard me at this time, there are those who proclaimed loudly that I have come back to men, and also those who said that this is impossible.
5. My presence has never withdrawn from you. It is my word that I pour out on you in fulfillment of my promise. It is my love and my light that radiates from this word. At present I am teaching you, but when the year 1950 comes, which is foreseen by my will as the last of these rallies, I will end this form of rallies without my Spirit separating from you.
- 6 Only some hearts will be prepared for this time.
7. Have I, in the Second Time, waited for the world to convert and only then to part? I parted under mockery, derision, cruelty and doubt. I knew that my death was necessary for the world to rise to life. In this time I will part anew in the moments of your confusion, dismay and doubts. But my word, bequeathed to mankind as a testament of love, will shake the world once again.
8. The war of ideas, creeds, religions, teachings, philosophies, theories and sciences will come, and my name and teaching will be on all lips. My return will be discussed and judged, and then the great believers will rise and proclaim that Christ has been among men once more. At that time I will encourage those hearts from infinity and perform miracles in their ways to strengthen their faith.
9. Humanity today commemorates the day when some wise men from the Orient came to the manger of Bethlehem to worship the divine Child. Today some hearts ask me: "Lord, is it true that those mighty and wise men bowed down before You and acknowledged Your divinity?"
10. Yes, my children, it was science, power, and riches that came and knelt before my presence.
11. There were also there the shepherds, their wives and their children, with their humble, healthy and simple gifts, with which they received and greeted the Savior of the world and Mary as a symbol of heavenly tenderness. They represented humility, innocence and simplicity. But those who possessed in their parchment scrolls the prophecies and promises that spoke of the Messiah slept deeply without even suspecting who had been born.
12. You sometimes doubt what the history written by my apostles tells you, because my life was surrounded by many false legends. Now I tell you that what they wrote down was truth, and that it was also absolutely necessary for your salvation. All this I confirm now, but what the imagination of men has created will be destroyed forever by the truth of my word in this time. The simple people have come to my word and bring in their hearts their gift of humility and modesty. Later, your scientific world, the rich and the powerful will bow before my invisible presence.

13. Although I have found you more materialized than in past times, the development of mankind achieved by the Spirit will enable them to understand my new spiritual manifestation. No matter how far away man believes himself from my divinity - behold, he is only one step away from it. Some claim that I do not exist. But do not be impressed by this. These people speak in this way because they have unreal ideas about me. When they were disappointed by their science in this regard, and I was not where they thought I was, they denied me. But how great is their desire to know whether I really exist.

14. Man has not yet discovered himself; he must first recognize himself spiritually in order to receive the solution to many confusing riddles and the answer to many questions. Now is the time when he can and should find, discover and recognize himself. When this happens - with what clarity he will then feel my presence!

15. I have allowed you for a short time to get in touch with the beings of the hereafter, which I did not approve of in the Second Time, because you were not prepared for it then, neither they nor you. This door has been opened by me in this time, and with it I make true the announcements of my prophets and some of my promises. In 1866 this invisible door opened for you and also the organ of understanding of the chosen ones to announce the message, which the Spirits of Light would bring to men. Before that year, spirit beings manifested themselves in the nations and peoples of the earth, which were the foretaste of my coming.

16. You have made great efforts in science and have been deeply asleep in spiritual matters. But I have come to teach you a divine science, which has love as its root, and from which mercy, wisdom and brotherhood proceed. Your science has brought the peoples closer together, has overcome time and distances, is fruit of the mind. So what is strange about the fact that the worlds come closer to each other through the Spirit and eternity is gained through him? Let every one who has the desire to travel this way clothe his heart with reverence, watch, pray, and be obedient to the call of his conscience.

17. I have told you that your intercourse with the spiritual world in this material and tangible form will be short, for in 1950 this lesson and experience will come to an end. But if you make proper use of it, it will leave you countless fruits, including those to prepare you for Spirit-to-Spirit dialogue, for direct communication without the need for the enabling that I temporarily allowed your mind. Only love shall then still attract you to one another.

18. I am teaching you in this form so that you do not fall prey to confused sciences, new fanaticism or superstition. Therefore, in the Second Age you were not allowed to know such teachings given in this form because you would not have understood their spiritual content. Christ promised it to you and Elijah fulfilled it in this time. Spirit beings will continue to manifest themselves materially in the world after 1950. This will serve to make many doubters believe and many spirit beings awaken. But this people here should be obedient and allow this kind of rallies to end with him at the indicated time. Later on, these disciples will go out to the nations and with a firm hand will pull out all the tares that have shot up among the people, leaving only the light of experience as fertile wheat. After the desecration that is done with the holy, those who teach reverence for what is pure will come. And then, when spiritualization reigns in the hearts of men, they will feel that their minds are elevated to other worlds, and they will feel them enter into their hearts. Then men will have reached a spiritual elevation that will enable them to feel in their hearts the presence of the kingdom of heaven.

19. The bonds of love with which you have been united on earth will become even closer with those who join you spiritually in eternity. Thus will be formed the universal family, in which there will be no more differences.

20. You have also had among you manifestations of confused beings living in darkness. They have come through the doors of that gift which I have entrusted to you. But who could consider these manifestations to be evil or therefore judge these my teachings to be unfair? Do you not think that this gift serves to do good not only among men, but also among those whose souls are darkened?

21. Whoever judges these teachings to be false has studied the works of Jesus badly in the Second Age. The spiritual life is similar to the material life, and the material life also has its crossroads, visitations and temptations, like this life you live. Whenever a door opens to do good, the needy

hurry there, as it happened with Jesus in the Second Age and as it happens with those who received that gift in that time. It is there that I want to see your mercy.

22. I bless you, because when possessed came to you, you did not call them possessed by the devil, but you saw in the possessed a fellow man atoning, and in those who rule him, brothers and sisters in need, who confuse him.

23. In the future it will no longer be necessary for those beings to use your brain to comprehend reality. It will be enough for them to receive your thoughts in their Spirit to see the light.

24. This is already the last period of time in which I will be with you in this form. Believe it, and believe also that I will not come back into this world to make my word materially audible, and still less to become man.

25. Arm yourselves, because rumors will come to you from men who claim that I have come back, that Christ has come to earth. Then you are to remain faithful and say with firmness, "The Lord is in the Spirit with all his children. But if you sleep and do not spiritualize, you will deny that I withdrew my word (spoken by human voices); and, having become blasphemers and disobedient, you will invoke My ray on the multitudes and say to them, "Let us ask him who gave us his word to continue speaking to us. Let us offer him songs and hymns that he may hear us. But verily, I say to you: My ray will not return to the human organ of understanding, for I will not support your folly. What consequences would that have? - That the words of apparent light would throw you into confusion! Does your heart not want that? Then prepare yourselves for that trial, and above your obedience and humility the light of my inspiration will shine.

26. I announce to you that very soon confusion will reign unless before 1950 these churches are united into one community, for there will be those who say that the Master continues to manifest, and then woe betide this people! Have you not yet considered this threat? That Spirit of brotherhood and unity has not yet awakened in you, and you expect that it is these events which unite you. But if you expect this, you will instead see epidemics, disorder, wars and the judgment of the forces of nature breaking out until there is no place of peace in the world - neither on the surface of the earth, nor in its interior, neither on the sea, nor in the air.

27. People, I began my word on this day full of kindness, but then it became severe because it is necessary to warn you of dangers and to correct your errors in time. But I will end my teaching word with kind words.

28. Disciples, do not forget that on the day when men commemorate the birth of Christ, I have opened your eyes even wider, so that you may come to me by the way of spiritual duty, humility and obedience.

29. Today you have not offered me milk, honey, and bread as a gift of love and delight, as the shepherds of that time did. Nor will the kings and scholars of that time bring me incense, gold, or myrrh. All of them will stretch out their souls to me, so that I may place a gift of love in them.

30. In this moment I come down to you by means of a human organ of mind in my word to welcome you and tell you that I have given you my forgiveness forever.

31. I await in you the new seed. Hear me so that you may become the seed of light.

32. Many of you want to die because you are weary and on earth without ideals. Although the death of the body is the rebirth for the soul, that body which you possess serves you to purify you. Pray and watch, and you will not weaken. I am within you. When you say that the blood of Christ fell upon mankind - do you mean that it is only a symbol or a symbol? What would you think if I told you that both my blood and my body marked out for you the way to fulfill the mission entrusted to each one of you? And when my Spirit overflows into each one of you - why do you not recognize yourselves as brothers and detest each other instead? Have you never considered that whatever you do to your fellow men, you do to me?

33. Search no longer for the human descent of Jesus; it will not reveal to you the perfection of my body. Penetrate into the great revelations I have given you then and now, and you will understand what I am telling you now.

34. Do not resort to the books of the world, which, even when they speak of me, were not written under divine inspiration. Remember that errors may contain what comes from the human mind, but

what comes from heaven cannot mislead you. Guard my revelations with more zeal than if you guard pearls or diamonds.

35. People claim in their books that Jesus was with the Essenes to gain his knowledge. But he who knew all things and existed before the worlds came into existence had nothing to learn from men. The divine could learn nothing from the human. Wherever I stayed, it happened to teach. Can there be anyone on earth who is wiser than God? Christ came from the Father to bring divine wisdom to mankind. Did not your Master give you a proof of this when, at the age of twelve, he amazed theologians, philosophers, and teachers of the law of that time?

36. Some have ascribed to Jesus the weaknesses of all men, and take delight in throwing the dirt they carry in their hearts upon man, who is divine and without blemish. These do not know me. If all the wonders of nature which you contemplate are nothing but the material embodiment of divine thoughts - do you not think that the body of Christ was the materialization of a sublime thought of your Father's love? So Christ loved you only with the Spirit, not with the flesh. My truth can never be distorted because it contains an absolute light and unlimited power.

37. I reveal at this time, through these simple and uneducated organs of the mind, the loving and unforgettable sound of the words of Jesus, which do not offend.

38. Men have dared without respect and without love to judge the lives of the highest beings whom God has sent to men, using my own word as the basis for their cunning. When I called my disciples brothers on a certain occasion, this was not the only time, nor were they alone whom I called so. Mary carried the body of Jesus in her virgin womb. The Chosen Mother, the purest Mother, the lily without blemish was the incarnation of the maternal tenderness that exists in the Divine. Why should Jesus, who called himself the Son of God, not call men brothers, since they too are children of God? When will you finally have the necessary maturity of mind that will enable you to give the right meaning to the divine and the human? Understand that this is the only way to know where the errors are and where the truth shines.

39. Men cannot tell you about me with more truth than I can, even if I give you these teachings through men. Remember that they are in raptures when I speak through them. My teaching will still be understood; their essence, which is law, will be praised by mankind. Before that, the seed of tares will be destroyed. But when will you all men call brothers? When will you see in them children of your Father? The only document that can bring you to my bosom will be that you have been able to be children of God and brothers of your neighbor.

40. You who care so much for your home, why do you not care as well for the home which you must prepare for your Spirit in eternity? You, who turn on the light in your home so that you do not be in the dark - why do you not light the lamp of your heart so that you do not dwell in darkness?

41. When you are ripe for it, I will speak at length and clearly about the three "times" and the seven stages or epochs, so that you do not confuse the two

42. Behold, here is my revealing and simple word. Understand it and let it become a deed.

43. This is a moment of grace, in which the light of my Holy Spirit is spreading in all worlds - a light which is divine wisdom for every spiritual creature. And you who hear my word and are refreshed by the wisdom of the Spirit of Truth, discover in all this the meaning of my teachings, prepare yourselves truly, for you must teach my law to many.

44. My law is a way of justice and love, to which I call men once more to rule families and peoples with that love and justice of which I speak to you. On that law is founded the origin and the end of all created things. It is my will that everything lives in harmony, and that you develop spiritually within this creation, as the various nature kingdoms develop, so that you may achieve the progress of your Spirit.

45. Man has stopped morally and spiritually. He has created a worship of God and a form of life which he considers the best, and has fallen into a routine which bores and tires his Spirit and makes him fanatical in meaningful rites and ceremonies. On the other hand, consider the level of development that the realms that make up the material nature have. Recognize their order, their harmony and their perfection.

46. You must comprehend that you, endowed with Spirit, are the most beloved work of the Father in creation because he has placed in you spiritual essence, spiritual attributes, and immortality.

47. For the soul there is no death, a death as you conceive it, that is, ceasing to exist. The death of the body cannot be death or the end for the soul. Just then it opens its eyes to a higher life, while its body shell closes them forever in relation to the world. It is only a moment of transition on the path that leads to perfection. If you have not yet understood it this way, it is because you still love this world very much and feel closely bound to it. It depresses you to leave this home because you consider yourselves the owners of what you possess in it; and some also have an indefinite presentiment of my divine justice and are afraid to enter the spiritual world.

** Spanish "valle" literally means valley and often means: beyond, (spiritual) world, living space, home, home.*

48. Humanity has loved this world all too much - too much because its love was misguided. How many have perished on it for this reason! How much have souls materialized for the same reason!

49. Only when you have felt the steps of death near, when you have been gravely ill, when you have suffered, only then have you remembered that you are only one step away from the hereafter, from that justice which you fear only in such critical moments; and then you make vows to the Father and swear to love, serve and obey him on earth.

50. Pain purifies you; pain is the chisel that forms the heart of man to attain spiritualization. So that your pain may not be barren, the torch of faith must illuminate you so that you may have spiritual upliftment and patience in trials.

51. You are the best fruit that has come forth from me, the universal tree. Always fulfill my law of love so that I may rejoice in you.

52. If you empty a cup of bitterness in life because of your fellow men, give them back the same cup, but full of honey. Just as Christ did, who reaped only pain and bitterness among the people whom he loved so much, and who, still hanging on the cross and while the crowd blasphemed and offered him bile and vinegar, opened his side as a fountain of love to give his blood to the children as the wine of the resurrection and eternal life.

53. In the second time the Master departed from his disciples for a few hours, and when he returned, he observed that they were discussing with each other. Then he asked them, "What have you learned from my teaching? And one of them answered, "Master, when you are not with us, we study Your words, but we do not always succeed in understanding them. Then the Master said to them: "Look at the sea, see how immeasurably great it is. Such is also the law of the Father. It is the beginning and the end of all created things, but I will make you understand it as far as it is my will".

54. In various ways mankind walks in this Third Age and does not find the truth. I send it messages and signs, but it is blind. The cries of the forces of nature and the wars have not been enough to witness the return of Christ among men.

55. I am among a few, teaching my message of spiritualization, which man in this time shall know. And among those who have come to me to hear me, I have chosen the new disciples who will be the messengers and messengers of my work in the world.

56. See therefore how untiringly and persistently I teach my teaching; for I will leave you strong. This word must be heard in all the world.

57. If you work with sincerity and love, you will accomplish a work that will make you worthy with me, because you have worked in fervent effort to plant morality, love, and spiritualization in men.

58. I will cause that your example will be noticed and recognized by men. Then the coming generations will follow your steps unwaveringly.

59. To achieve peace, fulfill my law, then you will have it in your Spirit, and the hour of death for the body, which you do not know when it will come, will meet you in peace

60. Take heed, taking care that ye do not pollute your minds with unclean thoughts. It is creative, and if you give shelter to a bad idea, it will work its way down to lower levels, and your soul will be enveloped in darkness.

61. Observe my law carefully, for I have put it in you. Do you know why I removed the material symbols? Because you yourselves are the symbol of the Father's Love.

62. Be inwardly prepared whenever you attend one of my teachings, and when you receive a lesson, think how you are to use it; for otherwise the spiritual seed in your hearts will be barren, and not only would you not have used the divine seed, but you would not have used your time.

63. Gather yourselves inwardly before you come to hear me, lest you leave my places of assembly with the same afflictions with which you came here. Then you will be able to say with inward satisfaction that you knew how to use the teachings of your Master.

64. If you do not concentrate in listening and take care to put my teachings into practice, you will never be able to see the fruit that my word can bring forth among you. But if, on the other hand, you make an effort to carry out my teaching and you apply it in your actions and live it, you will gradually see how you will come out of your spiritual stasis and progress on your path of development - that path which will lead your Spirit step by step to true greatness.

65. My word speaks of love, and this love is to be expressed in the application to your life in brotherhood, unity, equality, harmony and peace. But for you to be inspired by my word in obedience, you must first believe in the truth of my rallies.

66. If you should not believe me now that I am manifesting myself through the mind organ of these creatures, what will happen when I speak to you through the Spirit of the great inspired ones of the times to come?

67. You all wish to save yourselves. You all want to escape the atoning duties of the Spirit, and you all dream of getting to know heaven. But I tell you that the effort you make to achieve all this is quite small, and that often, instead of seeking the ways and means that might help you to attain this, you often flee the same.

68. You believe that heaven is a region in infinity, and that by sincere repentance of your transgressions you can enter into it at the hour of your physical death, trusting that you will find forgiveness at that moment and be led by me into the kingdom of heaven. This is what you believe. I, on the other hand, tell you that heaven is not a particular place, nor a region, nor a home. The heaven of the soul is its high emotional world and its perfection, its state of purity. On whom, then, is it up to you to allow yourselves to enter heaven - on me, who have always called you, or on you, who have always been deaf?

69. No longer limit the infinite, the divine. Do you not understand that heaven would no longer be infinite if it were - as you believe - a certain home, a region, or a certain place? It is time for you to conceive the spiritual in a higher way, even if your imagination is not able to encompass all reality. But it should at least come close to it.

70. Always be aware that the Spirit, reaching the high degrees of goodness, wisdom, purity, and love, is above time, pain, and distance. He is not limited to dwelling in one place, he can be everywhere and can find in all places a supreme bliss in existing, feeling, understanding, loving and knowing himself loved.

71. This is the heaven of the Spirit!
My peace be with you!

Teaching 147

1. I receive my people, you who come in desire of the goodness of my word, to relieve the sorrows of life. I give you the tenderness that is in my divine heart and bless you.
2. Now is the time in which I give my Word of Truth in this form on this planet - a valley of pain in which you, O humanity, are suffering.
3. Above your heavy dream and tribulation that you are going through, my law appears once more, which will awaken you, illuminate the earth, according to my promise given in the Second Time.
4. It is written that my light shall shine upon the world, all souls shall be converted, children and old men shall prophesy, and women and men shall have spiritual visions, when men shall have reached a great degree of corruption
5. Recognize that you are already in those times when the sin of Sodom and Gomorrah has spread, when the parents misjudge the children and they rise up against the parents. Just then my light will enlighten you like a sublime beacon of hope as the shining sun of the future.
6. I promised you that my ray would descend and my divine thoughts would become words to comfort and strengthen you in your tribulations and desolation when three of you come together in the name of the Father. For I am the divine "Word" who loved and loves mankind, before and after the death on the cross.
7. The world is shaken because its thinking is sick and men in their confusion do not know whether I am the Master or not. Again and again men have lost the balance between justice and truth; they have turned to extremes. In past times you worshipped God in all kinds of material forms that were before your eyes: in the stars, in the elements, and in idols made with your hands. Today man feels great, elevates his personality and is ashamed to say "God. He gives him other names so as not to compromise his conceit, so as not to fall from the pedestal of his social position. Therefore they call me: Cosmic Intelligence, architect of the universe. But I have taught you to say to me: "Our Father," "my Father," as I taught you in the Second Age. Why do men believe to degrade or diminish their personality when they call me "Father"?
8. The Master asks you, O beloved disciples, what is yours in this world? - All that you possess, the Father has given you that you may use it in your walk on earth as long as your heart beats. Since your Spirit comes from my divinity, since it is a breath of the Heavenly Father, since it is the incarnation of an atom of my Spirit, since your body too was formed according to my laws and I entrusted it to you as an instrument of your Spirit, nothing belongs to you, beloved children. All created things belong to the Father, and he has made you temporarily owners of them. Remember that your material life is but a step in eternity, it is a ray of light in infinity, and therefore you must be careful of that which is eternal, that which never dies, and that is the Spirit.
9. Consider that all the beauties of this world are destined to disappear to make way for others at some point. But your Spirit will continue to live eternally and see the Father in all his glory - the Father from whose bosom you are born. All created things must return to the place from which they came.
10. The love of God is infinite, and the more you desire to diminish it, the greater it will rise before you, and the more forcefully it will be revealed in your ways. You have sought to humanize it by seeking it in various forms, and you have worshiped it in the confinement of a man-made sanctuary of stone. But I say to you: Do not seek for such a little God. Seek him in the greatness of his Holy Spirit - sublime, divine, majestic, as owner of all that was, that is, and that will be.
11. If you still wonder in your thoughts whether it is possible that the light of Jesus of Nazareth is illuminating this sinful world at this time through His Word, this voice asks you When shall the doctor come, if not when the patient is dangerously ill? Today the world is rolling around in its deep pain, in the souls is agony and death rattle. Therefore, it is the right time chosen by the Father to enlighten and uplift the souls in fulfillment of the prophecies through this message of peace and love.
12. Man has forgotten his Creator and wanted to live only for matter. Today the Master comes and tells you: "Learn to make use of the abilities of your Spirit, that the Lord of the world and of the atoms, of the glories of infinity and of that which is no longer perceptible at all, may also be the Lord

of your thoughts, that he may shine and shine forth in your home of light, and that that light may envelop and illuminate you like all stars.

13. No longer ask yourselves why I am with you. Let my divine Spirit quake with love for all creatures. Approach this spiritual banquet that I am currently giving you, the table where the tenderness of my words invites you to ascend with firm steps on the way to the true Light. Hurry, my children, for I will hand over this legacy to you in just a few moments.

14. I hear the lamentation of the dying and that of the mother in moments of sorrow and fear. My Spirit, who is in every place, inside and outside human being, answers them: Fear not, I hear your supplication, here am I!

15. Beloved disciples of the Third Age, I invite you to shine with Me, to be the light of the world and my collaborators in this divine task, to till the seed-field with spiritualization, with mercy, with compassion, with love, as I have taught you. Water this seed with tears of compassion, which you shed when you feel the pain of your neighbor, also with tears of repentance. They delight my divinity and possess the sublime power of deep repentance and faith. I do not demand that you do it with the blood of your veins, for this has no value to me.

16. Man in his blindness seeks me in error, and if he does not humanize my divinity, he deifies his humanity. Therefore my voice says to him, 'It is time that you heard me and felt me in the depths of your heart. Remember that my love is always present in your tribulations and your joys. But when your heart wants to tell me: "I have felt you", you silence it. When your Spirit wants to rise up to me, you hold it back with the heavy chains of your earth-attachment.

17. Do not despair in the trials. Carry your cross with submission, as I have taught you to carry it. Have faith and remember that nothing of mine goes unnoticed, and that everything that exists is numbered, even the last grain of sand of the sea and even the most distant star. My words in the Sermon on the Mount were also counted, the hammer blows that pierced my hands and feet when I was nailed to the torture wood; the thorns of the crown that mankind pressed on my divine temples, and my last words on the cross.

18. Never feel left alone and do not take your life, for your days are likewise numbered by the Father.

19. Forget for a moment your sufferings and be merciful, compassionate, and loving so that you may express the Father's power and love through yourselves.

20. If you have felt too small for God to deal with you, I tell you You think so because of your selfishness, which does not let you comprehend the greatness of your Father. Remember all that your earthly parents do to guide your steps while you are small, and how they watch over you to keep you safe. But the love of all fathers and all mothers of the earth together is only a faint reflection of the love of God for you. Understand how much your Heavenly Father had to love you to come into this world and suffer, to teach you the true way and to give you eternal life. You are the most precious being, the sublime work of His creation. Although you are atoms, you are great in his eyes. In you his kingdom is embodied and the universe is symbolized. You can discover in you a heaven and a shining sun, but you have not been able to recognize yourselves, which is why I say to you today: Seize my word, let me light up your inner heaven and live in you. Let my works blossom and bear fruit in your hearts that your Father may be glorified and he may accomplish his divine plan to save all souls.

21. Mankind, in its materialism, tells me: "Is it then certain that the kingdom of the Spirit exists? But I answer you: O unbelievers, you are the Thomas of the Third Age. Mercy, compassion, tenderness, goodness, generosity are not qualities of matter, any more than are the gifts of grace which you carry hidden within you. All those feelings that are imprinted on your heart and mind, all those abilities belong to the Spirit, and you must not deny him. The "flesh" is only a limited instrument, but the Spirit is not: he is great, because he is an atom of God.

22. Seek the seat of the Spirit in the core of your being and the great wisdom in the glory of love.

23. Learn from me, that ye may become good sowers in the fields of love. Just in the time when men do not love one another and are not aware of the hour in which they live, I have come to you in fulfillment of my promise.

24. I am teaching you anew and awakening your slumbering feelings and abilities so that you may put all the good that is in you at the service of my divine law.

25. The end of my rallies is already drawing near, and you shall until that time attain real spiritualization and knowledge of my teaching.
26. The rallies which you are presently experiencing you will not experience again. They have only been the preparation for my direct spiritual communion with you.
27. Whenever your Spirit lifts up to me, you will truly feel my presence.
28. It is already time for my work to be known more. But your fearfulness has not allowed this to happen. You are often afraid to speak. But after 1950 my work will be known and understood worldwide.
29. In my work as a teacher during this time, I have been supported by the spiritual world, which has left an example of brotherhood, upliftment and fulfillment among this people. Now you must do the same.
30. My word has fought against your religious fanaticism. Lovingly I then convinced you that your Spirit, in the development it has attained, can renounce all outward worship and ritual form.
31. I wanted to leave you united as brothers and sisters, because the time of struggle is drawing near and I want you to gain firmness of spirit and moral strength.
32. Consider that on your way you encounter images of misery, of pain. You meet the living dead and those possessed by darkness. You will see those who have petrified hearts and who have fallen as victims of their passions.
33. I tell you already now: Fear not to go to them. If your body suffers from sicknesses that are repulsive or contagious to you, fear not contagion nor the sicknesses of the soul. Do not forget and do not doubt that you are protected by my grace, so that this too may be another testimony for the unbelievers. Seek out the sick and needy and lead them by your elevation, your counsel and prayers to the physician of the physicians. So when you do, you will use the gifts I have entrusted to you.
34. You still have to struggle much with yourselves to achieve the unfolding and development of your soul. You must increase your will to serve me in your neighbor.
35. Unite the results of your studies and your interpretation of my word, so that your worship of God and your works may be equal among all.
36. When men approach you and ask you what your imaginary world is based on, you shall show them this side of divine love through your works, words, and writings.
37. This task is entrusted to the disciples of the Holy Spirit. Work, and you will see your efforts crowned.
38. I see in your Spirit the desire to know the hereafter. You are no longer content to live and deal only with what belongs to this world. The pain, the tears, the trials have disappointed you, detached you from the material and set you on the path of spiritual upward development.
39. On the wings of prayer, swing yourselves into the regions of the Spirit, so that there you may be satiated with peace and light
40. Give my teachings their true meaning, not forgetting that the men whom I use to speak to you are but instruments of my will.
41. You are before the altar of wisdom, to whose guardians and responsible I appoint you. Watch that it is not profaned, but beware of getting into bigotry, for I have seen many who are like white tombs, which show their pure white on the outside and have only mold inside.
42. Ye that work in my field shall carry my word like a seed with you, and sow it and tend it, as I have taught you. You are to be the followers of my disciples of the Second Age and preach my gospel in the different nations.
43. How much you will have to struggle to soften the hard human heart, and how much you will have to endure trials to find faith! Only faith and persistence in my teaching will lead you to victory. If you become weak, you will miss this opportunity to save yourselves, and you will carry in your Spirit the pain of succumbing to the influence of the unbelievers.
44. You have obediently followed the call which I have sent out to you to come to me and arrive here sick, stripped and hungry. You have sought me out without knowing which is the best way to show yourselves before your Father. But I tell you: Come as disciples, my children, and stay with me.
45. Even before you make your request, I know what you want to ask me for, what you lack; but I grant you only that which is for your good, for you yourselves do not know what is good for you. If

you trust me and agree with my will, I will give you what you lack, and your heart will tell you that what you have received is what you need, and then you will grant me the right to rule your fate.

46. I do not demand payment from you for my benefactions. I love you and only fulfill my duty as a father. If, on the other hand, the world grants you a favor, it does not do so to ease your pain, but for admiration, to draw praise upon itself, and this humiliating charity is not meritorious. I have taught you the inconspicuous works of love, the compassionate works, which honour him who does them and him who receives them - those works which concern only the two hearts, and which seek to soothe and comfort, and have my divinity as their only witness.

47. All you who follow me shall seek your hope of salvation and of reward for your toil in the life to come. Then you will be patient in the trials with confidence, agree to your reparation, and more than that, you will be happy because you will be able to pay old debts, make amends for mistakes, and free yourselves from grave offenses.

48. In this moment you feel lifted up because you are replete with my words. You have no secrets from me, inviting me to enter into your heart so that I may know all that is within; and I leave in it, as in a languishing flower, my Word of Love, which is invigorating dew. As you have prepared yourselves today, so shall you always do. Keep my teachings in your memory and investigate them, and then act upon them.

49. Do not believe that you humble yourselves when you serve others, and that your personality becomes weaker. I have already told you that it is better for you to give than to receive, and if you pass on a part of your (spiritual) heritage, you will accumulate works of true value for your soul. What I have given you does not belong only to you. I have made you trustees of a great wealth of spiritual gifts to be given to your fellow men.

50. This voice which you are hearing now is the same as that which the first inhabitants of the earth heard, the same as that which the people of Israel heard in their beginnings, and which Moses made tremble. Do you not recognize it by its nature?

51. When you are ready to dialogue with me from Spirit to Spirit, those words of the prophets will come true which said, "Men and women will enter into a spiritual life unknown until that time, their eyes will look beyond the earthly, and all things will be changed. You belong to the called who experience the beginning of a new age, which leads mankind to recognize the true goal for which it was created. In that time I will be loved and recognized by my children, and they will love one another. This is the goal which I have shown man and to which he will reach. I announce it to you already now.

52. Come in the present time period to the Master of Masters, rest under the foliage of the tree of life from your earthly toil. Feed yourselves on the bread of eternal life and quench your thirst with the crystal clear water which I pour out in torrents upon your Spirit.

53. I receive you to give you my warmth as Father, my teaching as Master and the healing balm as physician of all physicians. You will find everything in me and you will have no reason to complain because I do not abandon you. Like a thief I approach your heart on tiptoe and quietly refresh myself in it when I find you prepared. When you meditate on my work, I teach your Spirit to commune with my divinity in your prayer. Then I reveal the truth to you and give you everything you need on your way.

54. Difficult times will come for you and also for mankind, times of great disaster, and if you are not prepared then you will become weak in your faith and trust in what I am telling you now. In the future you will see my prophecies fulfilled. Remember that I do not deceive you. I strengthen you in your good intentions and say to you: Go this way. But if a bad thought comes to you, I tell you: Stay away from this way. Do this and omit that. I show you the best way and say to you: Eat of this fruit and deny yourself the other, because this one is good and the other one poisons you.

55. Why then does not your faith in my divinity burn more strongly? Why do you not let yourselves be guided by my words? Do you find wickedness in him and a bad direction for you? - No, you tell me in your hearts. In truth, it is your Spirit who speaks to me, who confesses me, who girdle himself with my strength and saturates himself with my wisdom, for he knows well who he is, who teaches him and commands him.

56. I turn to your Spirit, it is he whom I have called, because my voice is heard spiritually in the whole universe and calls every spirit. For now is the time when you all must remember the spiritual teachings which have been forgotten in the heart of man.

57. It has been my will to pour out the light of the Holy Spirit in streams so that the world may recognize with full clarity the way that leads to spiritualization, to further ascent and progress for this humanity - a way that I show to all, without making any distinctions, a way on which there are no worldly pleasures, nor materialism, a way without base passions, without material conflicts, and which leads only to a divine goal, a spiritual goal.

58. But who are those who will walk in this way? It will be he who wants to free himself from materialism, he who wants to go the way of spiritual duty, he who wants to be my servant, my comrade. For I have lands, and to these will come all who want to serve men, because, when they serve men, they serve me.

59. Understand my inspiration and my divine desire so that you may prepare yourselves step by step and be able to receive what I have to give to each of you in this third time. For I am currently giving great commissions, bequeathing to the spirits their inheritance and working on their bodies so that Spirit and matter may rise together in fulfillment of their mission.

60. I make you a stronghold of strength among the nations of the world. Through you I will send messages to the troubled, I will stop the unleashed forces of nature. Through one of my servants, who has in his Spirit the triangular symbol of my divinity and who faithfully soars in his prayer, I will stop the chaos that surrounds mankind.

61. I will continue to prepare you and give you the Light so that you may learn to understand my teaching and thus gradually reach the height of spiritual knowledge. I will entrust to you the essence of my word, my wisdom, that tomorrow you may become the great interpreters of my word.

62. I will remove your errors, your ignorance, your spiritual retardation. I give you a new opportunity to come closer to me through knowledge, through the light of conviction, and so you will then be able to defend yourselves and my work. My law, which I have given you in three periods of time, you are now no longer to hide. This law is to be given to men in all its sincerity, truth and wisdom, because everyone who fulfills the law will renew himself in a short time. The (new) people of Israel will be equipped by it and will be the people who teach everyone who is on their way to purify themselves.

63. Beloved people, I have always revealed myself in my power, in my light and in my wisdom, and if men have not seen me as I am, it is because they have not thought about my greatness, nor have they seen it. They only got into confusion about it, their mind was clouded, and they find no solution to their contradictory ideas. But the time will come when all will feel and see me - in the divine, in the pure, in the invisible, in the spiritual.

64. Acquire merits through works that will lift you up and make you worthy before me, for according to your armament you will draw nearer to the Father.

65. Therefore I say that you should prepare yourselves, for you must come to the Father, and I do not want you to appear with the shame of your sin.

66. I hand over to you the weapon of love. With this weapon you will be able to overcome all obstacles, you will be able to remove every error, hatred and evil-will. With love you will be able to accomplish great works. Seize this weapon because it is it with which I guide men; it is the weapon with which I fight in this third time, and with it you are to do admirable works among your fellow men according to my will.

67. People, listen to me and follow me, eliminate with the power I have given you, everything that opposes your step, then you will be the victor at the end of your journey, be the fighter who triumphs in battle. For even if you are not yet in the great battle now, you will certainly be tomorrow, and then, in the understanding of the mission entrusted to you and in full knowledge of your responsibility, you are to set out and shake everyone awake, you are to pass on the good news of my teaching, which gives courage to the hearts of men so that they may rise up and follow you on your way.

68. I am teaching you at this time how to fight and how to achieve victory, so that you may be an example to your fellow men.

69. You are under the protective leaf canopy of the tree and eat of the most delicious food that no man could offer you. But the Master can give it to you, for I have set the table and prepared the fruits, and Elijah has gathered you together so that you may be satisfied, to refresh and nourish your spirit and to strengthen your body.

70. I have come again as the great warrior, fighting for the salvation of my people. I have appeared in the deepest darkness to scatter them by the light of my Holy Spirit, that my people may see me in all my glory, in all my power.

71. I have already spoken to you in the second time in the parable and in the allegory, and now it has been my will to make the meaning of my word more tangible earthly, so that you may all understand me. For I have told you that in this time every sinful and not sinful eye will see me. Now great crowds will hear my word, rejoice in my wonders, and their minds will fully comprehend my teachings. I enlighten the minds of the uneducated so that they may fathom my word. Therefore I cleanse you from everything that could confuse you, so that you, with your free mind trained by my light, can make the essence of my word your own and make it known everywhere, as it is my will.

72. The scientists, with their teaching buildings, have created many ways, according to their free will, to lead their Spirit to me. But I tell you, I have allowed men all this so that - after they have sought me in their materialism - they may pause and reflect on the spiritual; for they have forgotten that they have a Spirit that is part of my spirit.

73. I fight against the confusion and error to which mankind has succumbed by trusting only in matter and living for it. That is why I appeared in all humility in this Third Age to live together with you - now no longer physically, but spiritually, so that you may become like me and awaken your Spirit more and more, and in it the gifts that it possesses may unfold, and they reveal themselves through the body. For I want to have a strong people in whom I put all my trust, in whom I entrust the great missions, the great commissions - a people that does not weaken at the first test, nor shrink from the intruder; that regards the enemy as a brother inexperienced and ignorant in the work of the Lord, so that it approaches him without fear and teaches him with unreserved love and helpfulness, admonishes him, guides him, and speaks to his Spirit, to his heart.

74. My struggle is great, because I want to see a people who feel responsible for their actions, an active people, in whom the good works, the love, the humility, the recognition of my divinity, the understanding of the Trinitarian-Marian Spiritual Work are reflected. A people that only takes up the weapons of love, mercy and light. This is how I want to see my people, this is how I want to leave them equipped for the time after the termination of my rallies by the human mind in 1950 - a date determined by my divinity; and since my word cannot be taken back, I will at that time terminate my rallies by the human mind.

75. You shall not disobey this destiny, neither shall you try to keep my ray among you and my spiritual world with you. For woe betide yourselves if you should do this! For then it will not be my Spirit, it will not be my ray that illuminates you. After 1950 I will communicate myself to everyone who knows how to prepare himself spiritually, to everyone who spiritualizes himself, so that he can hold dialog with me from Spirit to Spirit. For then my inspiration will be received by all, not only by those whom I have called footstools-no, my inspiration will be transmitted in its truth and in its essence by all, because this is my will.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 148

1. Imprint my words deeply into your Spirit, because each of them forms a part of the book which I am presenting to you in this time and in which you can study and with which you can later teach your fellow men
2. You do not yet have all wisdom in your mind, nor all grace in your Spirit. Therefore it is necessary that you receive my teaching. My way is not a flowery path, but a path of struggle and great trials. Therefore I call upon you to pray and meditate so that you may understand me.
3. Mankind will recognize as my apostles those who humbly bring my teaching to them. I want justice and righteousness to be contained in all your actions so that you may be respected. A war of ideas is coming and will break out in all nations. Each of you shall be a soldier, but to defend this cause you shall use the weapons of love, persuasion and mercy. Many will be confused when they hear your testimony and will say that it is impossible for the Divine Master to speak to the people. But you shall then explain my teaching of love through the teachings you have received. My light will descend upon you, and I will speak through your mouth.
4. Very few are those who fight for a spiritual ideal at this time, for mankind has lost its sensitivity and has forgotten its duties to its God.
5. I see children without joy, without peace, filling their minds with material knowledge and having learned nothing from spiritual laws and forces, and their grieved Spirit begs, pleads for mercy, but his plea is not heard. Their parents are not prepared to teach them. The women have asked me for the gift of motherhood, which I have not granted to all, without considering their responsibility, and what are the consequences? - They were not able to guide their children, did not shape their hearts, nor enlighten their Spirits, and these could not develop.
6. You who are building the present world will go through great hardships, but the fruits of your efforts will be reaped by future generations. Leave them an inheritance of faith and deep convictions, help them to rise up through your works of love.
7. You have heard the call of the Master, who awaits you anew to give you his word, which is divine caress. Not only the first received this grace, but also the last have been worthy to receive this teaching, which will develop further the conception that mankind had of God. I have told you that I have been with you at all times, but truly I say to you: It is through the faithfulness of the "first" to whom I gave my first instructions that you as the "last" have obtained grace.
8. My word of today is the same as that of past times, only the form of manifestation is different. Tomorrow I will no longer speak to you in the form in which I speak to you now. The customs of the nations will change because of this very development, but always be prepared to receive the messages that your Lord will send you. You should all know that I will always be with you.
9. My rallies of this time have been and will continue to be the cause of discussion in the churches and sects. But spiritualism will prevail, for its purity will make the greatness of my work tangible, and you will bear witness to these teachings through your way of life, which will be an example and teaching for your fellow men.
10. Sometimes I repeat my instructions to imprint them indestructibly in your hearts, and in them you will discover the trace of the Master
11. This message is meant for all communities, not only for those you call spiritualist.
12. The essence of this work will be the foundation upon which all laws shall rest, and in this way the world shall enter into a period of understanding, brotherhood and reconstruction. Only with weapons of love will men be able to break down the barriers that divide them today. Only with these principles will the rulers of the peoples be able to unite the people of this age. Then the strong will reach out to the weak, and the weak will help the strong to rebuild themselves, both united as one family: the family of Christ, which knows its destiny and the goal that awaits it - eternity.
13. My disciples are not alone in spreading my teaching; my spiritual hosts are scattered throughout the world, working on the minds and hearts of men to advance my work among men.
14. Your eyes will no longer see the realization of these prophecies, but you will be granted to see the fields prepared and the seed sown, which will sprout in the Spirit of future generations. Thus the

world will take its course, acknowledging the supreme authority of the Creator, without whose will not even a leaf on the tree will move.

15. Prepare yourselves, for you are about to go through a time of great spiritual events. Up to now it has been only a stage of preparation, but now the time has come to confront the world, which stubbornly clings to its ideas, beliefs, cults and teachings.

16. Go and speak of my work, in which all who seek me will find me. I will favour no one. Therefore you shall proclaim that the Master expects all his children, that no one will come too late to my door, for the salvation of all must be accomplished.

17. Verily I say to you, the world is against you, and for this I prepare you, so that you may know how to defend the cause of your faith with the weapons of love and mercy. I say to you, you will be victorious, even if your victory will not be known. Now your sacrifice will not be a blood sacrifice, but you will still experience slander and contempt. But the Master will be there to defend and comfort you, for no disciple will be forsaken.

18. You bear symbolically the cross of suffering, which will always remind you of that which I bore for your iniquity; and even though you do not suffer martyrdom for my cause, you are to renounce.

19. I will make that cross easier for you, because as divine assistance I will help you to climb the mountain of your life until you come into the presence of your Lord full of merit.

20. Listen carefully to my words, for it is food that feeds you. No longer complain about hunger or poverty, for I sustain you and give you strength.

21. I comfort all those who show me their little inheritance on earth and expect a word of encouragement from me with the words: be content with what you have now and do not strive for temporal goods; strive for eternal life. Do works that endure, build on unshakeable foundations of faith and love, and you will have peace in the world. The rest I will give you on top of it, and none of my children will perish. Once more I repeat for you those words: "The birds do not sow, nor do they reap, nor do they weave, and yet they do not lack food and shelter.

22. To this day you have studied with me as disciples and disciples, but the day will come when you will leave this land and take my word of love to other lands, and by this you will kindle the fire of love in many hearts that call me and who silently await the hour of my return to set to work. These will eagerly assist you in your work. Go out as good sowers. Win for me the greatest possible number of hearts. Everyone is to be received as a seed from you. The sinners whom you convert, the physically or mentally sick whom you have healed, will be the merits that bring you closer to me.

23. Bring my word as a seed of life, guard it and make it blossom in your Spirit and in him who receives it. Watch over the same and over those who have received the seed, so that your work may be righteous. What would happen to a seed if it were abandoned during the time of its germination or unfolding?

24. Work on the hearts which are far from you through your prayer. Recommend to the spiritual world all that is outside your direct sphere of action, and these beings will finish your work, and all will be order, harmony, and fulfillment.

25. All your deeds and missions will be known to your contemporaries and to those yet to come. Take care, therefore, that your steps are enlightened by the light of my teaching.

26. The chosen spirits are scattered throughout the world, and I have seen in them fear of breaking my laws. They want to work for the earth to be filled with obedient beings who honor me, glorify me, and unite with me spiritually. I will constantly let them hear my voice, I will instruct and guide them so that they remember the example of their master.

27. Everything in the universe is perfectly premeditated. Everywhere there are pioneers and prophets who, inspired by me, fulfill their mission. Work spiritually and physically so that you may live in harmony with the laws that govern you. In both kinds of work you shall have a just wage. But do not let works of charity or consolation be paid to you in material form, nor demand a spiritual reward for the work you do on earth.

28. Make sure that your faith becomes stronger so that you do works worthy of your Spirit. Have confidence in yourselves and speak in my name, for it will not be your words but mine that I will let come from your lips so that you may feel that I am with you.

29. You all have a gift for me, and you humbly offer it to me: Some a deep remorse for their transgressions, others joy because they have done a good work. Some of you have the desire to lean on me. Trust that you will make progress, however difficult your undertaking may be. I read in your hearts and grant grace to some and receive tribute from others.

30. Pray and prepare your home to be a temple, and under this roof the sick shall be healed and the suffering souls shall recover; bread and protection shall not be lacking. I have sent you out to bring comfort and mercy among men, and that peace which the fulfillment of a task brings. If you reap ingratitude after the giving of what you possess, put away the pain. Draw strength from me, and I will give you patience and devotion.

31. Have peace in your heart and you will work with joy, be virtuous in your actions, so that you may know how to distribute this grace in your surroundings. Fight war, cleanse the environment, build up families and peoples, and soon you will see the light of a new day for humanity.

32. Then you will see men who come to me in their desire for love and mercy, for reconciliation and peace, and plead for the divine light, so that they will no longer go astray. They will trust in me and expect life and strength from me and acknowledge me as Father.

33. Guard this teaching, which contains my revelations, prophecies and judgments which I am giving you in this time. Discover also its (spiritual) essence, which is food for the Spirit. Handle it with care, for it is a part of the "Book of True Life" which I opened in chapter six. When you have studied its lessons thoroughly and begin to put them into practice, you must change your life, live simply, love all my manifestations, be in touch with me always, and lay the foundations for the creation of a new world that will be ruled by my laws and in which I will be honored and find obedience.

34. When the world puts its burden of hardship and lack of understanding on your heart, come to me and I will strengthen you and heal your wounds. Feel yourselves before me as children, even though you have lived long, and rest in the peace of my Spirit.

35. In the world where you live there is not a single heart that does not suffer. All of you are currently walking your own path of passion, but you have not yet learned to accept trials with love, and you do not accept your cup of suffering. You have not taken Jesus as your model during His perfect Passion. You are not alone in your trials; you have me as your helper to make your cross easier.

36. The storms of life should not make you despondent, do not despair in pain, bear your task of atonement with patience, and when you have climbed the mountain and are lifted up on a spiritual cross invisible to men, seek my presence to make you feel strong. I will be with you and encourage you, and your Spirit will become one with mine at the hour of death. I will receive you, comfort you and give you my peace.

37. Then you will experience an unknown world opening up before your Spirit. You will feel that you are entering into a new life, and when you then look from there at this earth, this stage of development on which you are currently living, you will feel compassion for the world which is suffering, anxious and living without hope. Because still the light of this revelation has not reached it, which I brought to you in the third time, and your Spirit will ask me for the assignment to work spiritually for it, to direct its steps on the true way. You will combine all your abilities to put them at the service of your younger brothers and sisters - those who would not hear the voice of their Heavenly Father, which is love and justice. Then you will become messengers of peace, and so you will continue to work in divine work. You will realize how great the spiritual task that falls to you is, and on every new level that you reach, you will feel me closer to you. My will will be yours and your will will be mine. In this way I will put you on the path that leads to me.

38. Walk tirelessly the path that the Master has marked. Sometimes your feet bleed and your clothes tear on the thorns, but your hope keeps you upright. So he from whom you have come forth and to whom you must return sees you.

39. Now I am your travelling companion who heals your wounds to make you feel my balm. Thus I let that which still sleeps in your being rise to new life, and you awaken at the call of your conscience, because I am the resurrection and the life.

40. You were dead, but I raised you to life of grace and made you see the light of my Spirit.

41. As a teacher I am most patient and untiring My lesson is apparently new, and yet it is the same, because from generation to generation, since the beginning of times, I have only taught you to love one another, and in this way you will be able to come to Me.

42. I created you for me, and I want you as my own. I have called you to teach you to live as Spirits of Light. Today you pass over this world; from tomorrow you do not know whether you will not be separated from those who have been your kinsmen here. Always be ready to answer the call of your fellow men at all times. I grant you a further period of time, because if I were to surprise you at this time - what could you show me? Have you spread my teaching? Have you awakened the slumbering ones to eternal life? Do you feel ready to withstand a judgment?

43. These are the questions I am asking you now, which you must ask yourselves daily so that you may live awake and ready and the Master may be satisfied with his disciples

44. In this third time I will raise up the Church of the HolySpirit in the heart of my disciples. There will dwell the Creator God, the strong God, the God who became man in the Second Time, the God of infinite wisdom. He lives in you, but if you want to feel him and hear the sound of his word, you must prepare yourselves (inwardly).

45. He who does good feels my presence inwardly, as does he who is humble or sees in every neighbor a brother.

46. In your spirit exists the temple of the HolySpirit. This area is indestructible, there are no storms or hurricanes capable of tearing it down. It is invisible and untouchable to the human eye. Its pillars shall be the desire to grow in goodness, its dome is the grace that the Father gives to his children, the gate is the love of the Divine Mother; for everyone who knocks at my door will touch the heart of the Heavenly Mother.

47. Disciples, here is the truth that lives in the Church of the HolySpirit, so that you may not be among those who go astray by false interpretations. The churches of stone were but a symbol, and of them no stone shall remain upon another.

48. I want the flame of faith to burn always on your inner altar, and you to understand that with your works you lay the foundations on which the great sanctuary shall one day rest. I put all people with their different ideas to the test and work on them, because I will let all of them participate in the erection of my temple.

49. All who rise up and uphold this ideal will be united spiritually, even though their bodies are very far apart. Their unity will be strong, and they will know one another. This is my people, who will help all those they meet on their way to salvation.

50. Some of this you will experience and much of it the coming generations. But your merit to have been the first in the struggle for spiritual union, I will always give you credit.

51. Your mission is difficult and delicate, but never impossible. As long as you have the will, your task will seem simple to you.

52. Do not fight and despair, fight with yourselves. You know that as long as you live in the material world, the inclination to sin will persist, temptations will arise, and passions will rage like storms.

53. The Spirit struggles to achieve his ascent and progress, while the flesh succumbs to the world's urges with every step. But Spirit and matter could harmonize with each other if both would only make use of what is lawfully theirs, and this is what my teaching shows you.

54. How can you exercise my law at any time? - By listening to the voice of conscience, which is the judge of your actions. I command you nothing that you cannot do. I want to convince you that The Way to Happiness is not a fantasy, but that it exists and I am revealing to you here how to travel it.

55. You are free to choose the way, but it is my duty as Father to show you the true one, the shortest, the one who is always illuminated by the light of the divine beacon, which is my love for you For you are disciples who thirst to hear ever new words that confirm your knowledge and enliven your faith.

56. With what love you come to me, knowing that in my teaching you will find the strength and counsel that will disperse your troubles! My Spirit rejoices when he receives you to give you proofs of love and sees that you trust in me, as the child should always trust his father.

57. Your life is full of expressions of love which you have not always been able to perceive. But even in the days of greatest tribulations a ray of hope reaches you, which does not let you sink into despair

or desolation. For the father stands by the child and does not allow his soul to perish. Just on such days I clearly declare my protection to you so that you learn to trust, and when other afflictions of greater extent hit you, you prepare yourselves and feel able that these take place on you, and you achieve the result, which is determined by me.

58. On the way which is laid out for you, there are no trials which are useless. All have one goal, which is to perfect your soul. The great trials are always for the great Spirits. Therefore, when you see a whirlwind coming upon you that threatens to destroy your peace of mind, do not be afraid, confront it and defeat it with the authority I have given you. Wait for the necessary time and do not let up in your struggle. Do not banish him at the time he appears with you; remain awake and praying. - I do not speak of the forces of nature, but of those who serve the Spirit as a touchstone and who, if they are well used, help him to ascend, as they reveal new paths before him, acquaint him with feelings and awaken in him those which were slumbering in him and which he needed as help for his development. "Know yourselves," I have told you. Penetrate into your own being and make use of all your possibilities and abilities, for today you must get to know everything and embrace it with your Spirit, so that you leave your work on earth completed.

59. Soon you will see a new struggle arising in the world, in which your faith will be in danger. All will fight to defend their beliefs, all will say that they have the truth. But in this struggle the Spirit of men will awaken and become receptive to my influence; some as well as others will find themselves compelled to study my law and revelations. The books will be searched by the sects as never before, and all will question me - some as judges, others as masters. This will be the time for which you must be prepared and in which you are to make known my teachings.

60. All that I have announced to you will be fulfilled. Every day you will find an opportunity to work and to put my word into practice. I prepare you so that when these predictions come true, you will not be surprised.

61. For verily I say to you, the time has come for you to fulfill your duty to me as you have fulfilled it to your family. Now are you really beginning to discern the purpose for which you were created, and you will perform the task assigned to your Spirit.

62. Neither my word nor my work will be any burden to you; on the contrary, they will make your existence easier in an epoch of suffering and bitterness, in which all men will seek a hold like shipwrecked men, lest they perish.

63. You have already discovered this boat and are about to enter it. Blessed are those who trust and remain steadfast in it, for they will not perish.

64. I want you to weep no more in your ways, though afflictions threaten you. Therefore I make you understand that it is indispensable not to violate the law.

65. To tell you what I am revealing to you in this time, I had to wait many ages. But I ask you: What are millennia for me, since there is no time for my Spirit? You, however, had to wait, but not in idleness, but developing and increasing in light, in knowledge and experience.

66. Now you are able to feel and comprehend my teachings, however high they may be. Not so in the First Days, when, to symbolize the fatherland of the Spirit, I had to give a land to the people; and to teach them the law, I had to leave it to them carved in stone.

67. Now you have reached the point of witnessing the destruction of the kingdom of materialism, in which thrones, crowns, power, pride, and vanities will topple. All this has existed and will continue to exist as long as men believe that there is no greater bliss than that which they find in the world. But when men light the lamp of faith in the spiritual life, the false vestments will fall from their bodies, and the Spirit will clothe himself with the garments of those who love truth, goodness, and purity.

68. Use the word of your Father, for men will come to seek shelter with you. With this people they will see the promises of the Lord fulfilled, and they will be attracted by the spirit essence with which this people will be sated.

69. I enlighten your minds, open your heart to all good feelings and good inspirations, and close your lips to insult and blasphemy; but I leave you free to express my teaching, to comfort and to witness to the truth.

70. There must be no judges among you, nor fanatics, nor hypocrites, for where these faults are present there can be no spiritualization

71. My righteousness will be continually felt by this people, as long as it does not energetically study my message and bring it to men as good news. This is why I tell you that it is better for you if you hurry and see to it that your errors are corrected so that the trials and the days of pain for you are shortened.

72. Why are you wondering that among you appear men who have inhabited the earth for thousands of years? What does time mean to the Spirit? What does time mean in the spiritual world? - Nothing!

73. It has been about two thousand years since I have been with you, but truly, I tell you, this time has been but a moment for me

74. You marvel that my Spirit or that of my messengers makes itself known among you? The reason for this is that you do not think about your life and therefore you wonder about everything and call supernatural, which is perfectly natural.

75. You are amazed that a spirit being makes itself known or communicates with you without thinking that you too manifest and even manifest in other worlds, in other spheres.

76. Your flesh is not conscious that your Spirit connects with me in the moments of prayer; it cannot perceive the approach to your Lord by means of this gift - not only to my Spirit alone, but also to that of your spiritual brothers and sisters whom you remember in the moments of prayer.

** Spanish "materia" = matter often stands for flesh, body, bodily, the physical/earthly, sensuality and vice versa. Next to it "materialismo" = materialism, also: sensuality. "Cuerpo", "carne", "materia" = (earthbound) body, flesh, matter are often used synonymously and in contrast to "espíritu", "conciencia" = Spirit, soul, conscience, consciousness.*

77. Neither are you aware that the soul, in your hours of rest when the body is asleep, depending on its level of development and spiritualization, detaches itself from its body and appears in distant places, even in spiritual worlds that your mind cannot even imagine.

78. No one is surprised at these revelations. Understand that you are currently approaching the fullness of times.

79. You must understand that the times when men and peoples sought my voice, my speech and my messages in the storm of wild storms and in all natural phenomena are over, and that you are now able to connect spiritually with me and receive my divine messages through the capacities of the Spirit and not through the senses of your body.

80. I tell you that while the forces of nature continue to shake mankind awake, haunt, test, awaken, and purify men. But this happens because of your earth-bound nature, because you are only receptive to what you perceive with the senses of your flesh. But when there is only spiritualization on earth, when men have developed their spiritual abilities and are sensitive to that which is beyond the material, then you will be able to see how nature with all its elements will calm down, will prove to be completely harmonious, and will no longer interfere with that which is a matter of your morals and spirituality.

81. The material kingdoms of nature will no longer be ambassadors of the divine, for men will then have enacted my teachings and attained spirit-to-spirit communion.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 149

1. Here again is the Master who gives you His teaching on your consciousness.
 2. My love becomes the word of light among the people of this time, when the world needs the freedom of the Spirit to receive my teachings that show you the way to salvation. But I do not come as man in this time; I come to each of you in spirit and call all mankind to recognize the greatness of the spiritual teachings of the Third Age. It is my will to enlighten the Spirit of the people of this epoch through the virtue of my disciples. Morality has disappeared from the hearts of men; few are those who remain in my law, and also few who know how to unite with their Creator, and this because of the corruption and spiritual ignorance that prevails among men.
 3. No one expects or seeks me in the form of a man, as I came in the Second Age. Nor does anyone seek me through pictorial works, made by human hands.
 4. The testimony of the Third Age will not be the only one that speaks to you of my love for humanity - it will be the deeds and words of the three times in which the Father revealed Himself to man.
 5. I have called those "initiates" who are the first to begin to acquire the knowledge of my teachings. I have revealed to them the reason for many events, that they may strengthen their judgment in reason and truth.
 6. I come again to teach men, not to learn from them. In the Second Time I was seen in the Temple of Wisdom speaking with princes and teachers of the law, whom I astonished with words that a man can neither pronounce nor understand. This happened in the childhood of Jesus.
 7. When the time of preaching came, I set out for Jordan in search of the Baptist, who knew me as soon as he saw me. The way John recognized me and the humility with which he worshipped his Master are an example of spiritualization, of seers and exaltation.
 8. Today I have returned to you and I had to speak much to you to overcome materialism, doubt and coldness of your heart
 9. Here I am, disciple, teaching you to recognize the gifts of your Spirit, to understand the rapture, because in the rapture you hear the voice of the Spirit*, the impenetrable becomes transparent and the darkness is illuminated
- * Spanish "conciencia" literally means conscience or consciousness. More appropriate sometimes appears "Spirit," which contains in its core the divine spark with conscience as well as consciousness.*
10. This state of exaltation must not be the prerogative of a few beings only; it is a gift that is slumbering in every Spirit, but in past times I have always gladly made use of those who have known how to make use of this grace. For the rapture to be perfect, you must first observe a fasting period, like the righteous of the First Times.
 11. Before Jesus began to preach the Good News, he taught you these lessons in the Second Time, withdrawing for forty days into the desert to be gathered in solitude, to be immersed spiritually and to be strengthened in the Most High.
 12. Verily, I tell you, in those hours of most intimate union with God, Jesus as a man saw the symbol of sacrificial death and his body trembled Heaven opened, and in it he saw the end that awaited him. He saw the darkened mountain and at its height a cross to which he was nailed. His ears heard the mockery of a crowd and the sentences they addressed to him: "If you are the Son of God, come down from the cross and be saved. He drank the cup of suffering, for he was to show you all his love in that trial. It was his mission to show you the way and to defeat you with the divine weapons of love, forgiveness and humility. These weapons are more powerful than any sword and have more power than the raging waves of the sea. They have made even those people feel love that they had never felt.
 13. After a certain time people were defeated by my teaching of truth, love, and comfort.
 14. I do not ask you to follow me in all the way of sacrifice and blood that I went through in the second time. Some of you will fulfil one part, others will follow the Master in another example, for Christ exists only once.
 15. Prepare yourselves to follow me, for you do not yet know what part it is that you must follow. But if you are destined to feel as Jesus did, that the words of the hypocrites and unbelievers will strike

you like lashes on the naked body, rise up in rapture to the Father, as the Master taught you on the cross, and the power of God will rest fully on your Spirit, which will strengthen his body. When you then open your eyes, you will experience the same as Jesus in the desert after the rapture, when the golden sun shone through the rocks and sand, fresh drops of dew, which a breath of air carried, caressed his forehead and soothed his agony.

16. Before Jesus, the just among the righteous, in whom the divine Spirit was hidden, made known the kingdom of love, he prepared himself in this way to give you another example of humility and perfection; and you, the disciples of the Third Age, have heard that my word has told you: Come to me and be the good sowers of my word, for the world has strayed from its spiritual path.

17. I have reminded you of the teachings of the Second Age so that you may unite them with my new teachings and with them enlighten mankind, O workers of the Third Age!

18. Feel my presence which enlightens your Spirit and prepares you to understand my message of peace

19. Forget your sufferings so that you may receive my word and its essence may remain in your heart.

20. I have sent you once more to earth so that you may continue your mission, so that you may realize that your Spirit must pass through a ladder of perfection, and you will reach a greater level of development according to your merits. You have a single Master, a single Light will guide you and always show you the way to your higher development. You all can ascend when you fulfill your mission. Long ago you began the journey of life, and yet you have not progressed very far. I give you a stimulus for this when I let you already in this world, in which you live today, divine the spiritual life of other worlds.

21. When you take a closer look at the life of all living beings, you will see it endowed with many blessings and proofs of love. You will discover in me the best friend, the inseparable companion and the divine physician. In this time, in which I extend my loving protection over all my children, you shall have a share in all these gifts, because you are created in my image and likeness.

22. For a long time you have forgotten yourselves and the bonds that bind you to me, as well as your nature similar to mine, and because of this you have sunk and gone astray. The spiritual path has no end, and I show you it from its beginning. If you are not on it, come forward, and I will help you to walk it, to make up for lost time.

23. Lest the world enslave you, dedicate a part of your time to the training and development of your Spirit.

24. Many of your fellow men live in great desolation. They are near you, and you have not noticed it. You cannot yet empathize in your hearts, but it pleases me to see you practicing my teaching, and I take more pleasure in contemplating those whose Spirit gives love and comfort than those who devote themselves only to the study of my Word and forget their duties to their fellows.

25. Work so that you may have peace, work fully in this time, so that you may set an example through work, obedience and faith.

26. I come to you to be recognized as the only God, the Father of all beings, to tell you that I will make of each one of you a disciple and an heir of me. I will give you a seed from my teaching, which is like a mighty tree, that you may bring it up and carry it to many places, so that mankind may feed on its fruits.

27. Every wrong interpretation given of my words or my works I will correct, for I will unify your knowledge, so that you all love me in the same way. Watch for the world and let your Spirit bring light and peace to men and make sure that the world is illuminated by the bright light that radiates from my Spirit. The light is progress, love is salvation, and peace is hope. Love is a matter of the heart, peace is based on the Spirit, and both are a reflection of eternity.

28. I see that some of my children feel bored at the loving word of Jesus, and this is because their senses are not at my word; they are busy in their thoughts with material matters, and therefore their hearts are empty when they stop listening to me. But the Master does not cease to approach his children to make their hearts beat faster through his divine teaching.

29. Men, you who awaken your faculties to know human science, and let them fall asleep while studying the divine spiritual teaching! You walk weary on the thorny paths in search of the goal of

your human knowledge. But I will choose my servants from among the lost and let their hearts beat in love for their fellow men.

30. Even if men do not care for their spiritual progress - I watch over all spirits. If they do not listen to the voice of their conscience, which is my own voice, they will not commune with my divinity.

31. This humanity is still idolatrous because of its materialism! Aaron, Aaron, you have created the idol before the eyes of Israel, but verily, the false gods will be thrown down from the pedestal to the ground! Where is the temple of Solomon? Where is the holy of holies? If I made the symbols that were allowed to disappear - how could I not fight the fanatical cults to extinction? Solomon built a material temple to worship me, but even from him no stone was left upon another.

32. The clergy of that time dressed royally to symbolically officiate at the sacrifice of Jesus, and although they take my name and my representation, I discover that their minds are confused, their hearts stirred by the storms of intrigue and passion. There is not one who proclaims as a prophet that I am among the people of this time. They will experience great suffering because there is no spiritual armament among them. Where is the fulfillment of those who before Jesus vowed to follow his trail? Where are the followers of my apostles? Is there any like John, who was among the first, or Paul, who was among the followers?

33. Wherefore the Master draweth near unto you again to take up his teaching again. Already I see the new Pharisees and scribes rushing against me with hatred. Just then I will ask, "Where are my disciples? But when the proud, the false, the rich who fear to lose their power, those who threatened by my truth, mock and persecute me again, wild storms will break out. But it will not be I who collapse under the weight of the cross, but those who demanded the sacrifice of him who gave them life.

34. It is not a human voice that you hear in these moments, it is the voice of heaven that announces to you the events that are to come, so that you who hear my prophecies may be prepared and not dismayed when you experience that even the forces of nature are thrown off balance; for I am the universal power and the justice, and in justice I will reveal myself.

35. I have come to remove the vices of the world so that men may be freed from sinful customs and beliefs, be inspired and speak of the Spirit. Then they will see me symbolically in the loving figure of Jesus, who shows them the way that leads to the true goal of the Spirit, where I await them.

36. You are guardians of the "Third Testament". Preserve this legacy with the greatest zeal for future generations. Show my work with the perfection inherent in it, for if you should come to me without having fulfilled your mission, you will have to come again into the flesh, and then your struggle will be very hard.

37. In this time, in this desert of human life, take Moses as your model. Verily, I say to you: You are again on the mountain (Sinai), because there my voice will sound and tell you: Understand me. The mountain of this time is your elevation, where you will receive my commandment and hear my voice in your conscience. Already from there you will be able to see the Promised Land, which is in the perfection of the Spirit.

38. The divine law never passes away, but the human laws do change according to the spiritual development of men.

39. "Thou shalt love God with all thy heart and with all thy soul" is the first commandment of the divine law, which has not changed, nor will change. Its essence, its meaning, its teaching are eternal. But you have also heard that you were told, "You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy," but the latter was not a commandment of the divine law, but one of the many human statutes that corresponded to that time.

40. I came to you in Jesus and said to you, "Love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, pray for those who insult and persecute you, that you may be recognized as the children of your Father in heaven. This is spiritual law, therefore eternally valid, it will not be changed in any way. Only the human being changes, develops and transforms.

41. What can you do to know which are the teachings, revelations, prophecies, and laws whose usefulness has already passed away, and which are still valid? Which revelations are eternally in force, and which prophecies have not been fulfilled? Verily, I tell you, only sincere prayer and a

fruitful life can give you enough spirituality to discover the divine essence I have given you in the three times.

42. When the scribes and the Pharisees observed the acts of Jesus and discovered that they did not agree with theirs, they claimed that the teaching he proclaimed was against the Law of Moses. The reason for this was that they confused the Law with the traditions. But I proved to them that I had not come to transgress the law which the Father had revealed to Moses, but to fulfill it with words and works.

43. It is true that I transgressed many traditions of that people, because the time had already come for their abolition to usher in a new age of higher teachings

44. If I had told you everything in the first revelations, it would not have been necessary for the Master, the Messiah, to teach you new teachings, nor that in this time the Holy Spirit came to show you the glories of spiritual life. Therefore, I tell you not to cling to what was revealed to you in former times as if it were the last word of my teaching. I came to men anew, and for a long time through their minds I have made myself known, and I can moreover tell you that my last word has not yet been spoken.

45. Seek always the last word in my book of wisdom, the new page that reveals to you the meaning and significance of what was given before, that you may be my disciples in truth.

46. Today you live far from those who suffer more than you. But once spiritualization enlightens your life, then you will seek to live with those whom you keep away from today, either because you consider them lost, or because they make you dislike them.

47. You will become bearers of the word of light, redemption and hope, turning to those who have been forgotten by their neighbors.

48. To no one shall you speak with severity, for in this way there is no salvation. You must learn that one must not insult the sinner to punish his transgression.

49. I say to you: If you speak to predators with love, they bow their heads.

50. If he to whom ye speak should have some merit, tell him. If you should discover in him any virtue among many vices, do not speak to him of the vices, but of virtue, so as to stimulate and incite him to goodness.

51. Let it be love that guides you, that you may become true ambassadors of the divine Comforter. For you who have fallen into no abyss are always quickly at hand to accuse, to judge. Without the slightest compassion you recklessly condemn your neighbor, and that is not my teaching.

52. If, before you judge, you would examine yourselves and your faults - I assure you, your judgment would be more merciful. You consider those in prisons to be bad, and you consider those in hospitals to be wretched. You keep away from them without realizing that they are worthy to enter the kingdom of my love. You do not want to think that they too have the right to receive the rays of the sun, which was created to give life and warmth to all creatures, without any exception.

53. Those who are locked up in places of atonement are often mirrors in which people do not want to see themselves, because they know that the image that that mirror reveals to them will in many cases be that of an accusation.

54. But I tell you: Blessed are those of my workers who are able to feel in their hearts the torment of those who live deprived of freedom or health, and who visit and comfort them; for one day they will meet again, in this life or another, and you do not know whether they will not then have more health, greater freedom and more light than those who brought them the message of love in a prison or a hospital; then they will show their gratitude and reach out their hand to the one who gave it to them at another time.

55. That moment when you looked up my word to their hearts, that moment when your hand passed over their foreheads and you made them think of me and feel me, will never be blotted out of their Spirit, any more than your face and your brotherly voice will be forgotten in their minds, wherefore they will recognize you wherever you are.

56. As you hear my word here, you forget for a short time the sufferings that affect all men, and you suppress from your consciousness the ideas of destruction, war, and death that threaten mankind.

57. Do you fear pain? - Banish sin, and pain will do nothing against you. You shall feel another pain, but it will no longer be pain related to itself. It will not be yours, but you will begin to suffer out of love for others.

58. When the Spirit soars, he feels with his neighbors, and the more he approaches me and loves me, the greater is his love for his brothers.

59. I am teaching you at this time to walk the path that will free you from the fears and sufferings caused by the hostilities and ambitious aspirations of men - teachings that you sometimes consider impracticable; but soon you will faithfully embrace them, convinced that it is the only way to salvation.

60. You have not yet understood the meaning of my word, nor do you realize your task. Therefore, there are some who, though they feel spiritual bliss in listening to me, prefer to depart again for fear of making commitments to their Master and to their fellows. And there are others who say to me, "Lord, it is not possible for us to follow Your teachings and instructions because we are immature, human and materialized. But do not fail us to listen to Your words. It is so beautiful that, despite its impracticality, it fills our hearts with joy and peace."

61. Alas, little children, you who do not know what you are saying! You call my teaching impracticable, you consider its realization impossible, and yet you are not aware that you hear it through an impure sinful human being, as you all are, for whom it was not impossible to transmit the message of God to men.

62. What is more impossible than this?

63. Love your Father, have mercy on your neighbor, separate yourselves from everything that is harmful to your human life or to your soul. My teaching teaches you this. Where do you see the difficulties and the impossibilities?

64. No, beloved people, it is not impossible to obey my word; it is not this that is difficult, but your improvement, renewal and spiritualization, because you lack generous feelings and high aspirations. But since I know that all your doubts, ignorance and indecision must disappear, I will continue to teach you, because for me there is nothing impossible. I can turn stones into bread of eternal life and I can make crystal clear water gush from rocks.

65. Get to the bottom of my word and you will no longer have to go in search of the truth. At the core of this message you will discover the richness of light that your Spirit needs.

66. Fathom my word so that you may be nourished by its spiritual content, you may find my presence and feel my divine caress. When studying, be careful not to get stuck on the letter and try to interpret all that you find symbolic and likeness. Seek simplification and spirituality in your research, observations and studies, and always remember that tomorrow you must share this message with your fellow men, to whom you must transmit it in a prepared form so that they may understand it more quickly.

67. Eliminate in time every symbol and every earthly image, but preserve their meaning.

68. Understand the little value of expressions when you compare them with the eternal essence of the spiritual. You too should strive to penetrate this wisdom little by little so that the practice of my teachings may not seem impossible to you.

69. Unite, beloved disciples, for the time of your struggle has come and will be short for each of you, considering the brevity of your life on earth.

70. Hurry, you have much to do. Do not think that you lack anything to be my disciples in this work.

71. In the second time I also chose my apostles. They were not scholars, they were not luminaries of human wisdom. They were simple fishermen of the sea, but I made them sowers and fishermen of the Spirit.

72. I will also make you spiritual fishermen so that you may bring My message of love to all hearts lost in the vast sea of passions and materialism in which mankind lives; and from there, from that sea, you shall bring out and save everyone who is called by you in My name.

73. Then my message of hope will reach the heart of the fratricidal, manslaughtering, proud, worldly man, unfeeling to the pain and misery of others, and in all of them my word will be fulfilled.

74. First of all, and while you are still preparing, pray for the nations and the peoples, pray for all, for humanity is going on thistles and thorns, the same ones that were scattered before, so that others

should step on them It is men themselves who have prepared their destruction, and afterwards they are compelled to beg for mercy, which they never felt for any of their neighbors.

75. But it is necessary to save, to forgive, and to redeem, for in every man dwells a Spirit, who must come to me.

76. Ye are the firstfruits of a people that shall be the spiritual beacon of mankind. A new Israel, which - once freed from its bondage - will set out in longing for the highest ideal that exists in the Spirit, which is to live in the bosom of God, your Lord.

77. You are still far from being able to enlighten the way of your fellow men by your example. But my voice, which resounds in your conscience, encourages you to go forward, not to despair, to persevere in the struggle, for only in this way will this people write its history in the hearts of men.

78. The trials that you see daily in your life are the anvil on which your Spirit is made supple, where your virtue is to prove itself and your faith to become strong.

79. Without trials there is no merit, without merit there can be no reward.

80. Reflect on the trials that Israel went through in the first days. Consider its bitterness, its tribulations and hardships, and you will understand why it was granted to come to the Promised Land, where that people had peace, healthy joy of life and fellowship with their Lord for many centuries.

81. Not forever did the happiness of that people last in the land granted to them as a reward for their faith and perseverance, for nothing is eternal in the world. But I tell you in truth that the new Promised Land, which is the goal of the ascent of your Spirit, will certainly last forever. This will definitely give you shelter forever and let you feel the infinite bliss of being able to enjoy, experience, feel and get to know the spiritual life in all its fullness and bliss.

82. I bless each of these homes where you come together to pray and receive the bread of my word, just as I bless your homes. Verily, I tell you, none of these places of gathering means more than any of your homes.

83. If you enter here gathered and reverently, knowing that the place is destined to unite you in prayer to form the spiritual temple, I tell you also that your home is another temple. For just as the Spirit creates his sanctuary in prayer, in the divine word, in inner contemplation and in the exercise of the law, so man finds another worship service in his home, where he finds caress, warmth, examples, teachings and advice. But do not confuse the home with the material house. It could disappear and expose you to the rigors of the weather, and yet your home would not be destroyed as long as there is love, respect, obedience, and all those virtues among you which the human family should possess to an ever-increasing degree.

84. Neither can these places of assembly constitute the true temple, for if you carry it in your soul, you can meet it both here and in your home, in the city as well as in the country, under a tree, in the mountains, by the sea or in the desert.

85. The temple of the Spirit is everywhere; therefore it needs only your armor to find it.

86. For now continue to gather yourselves together in these churches. Do so as long as you have the need, for my love, my mercy and my gifts of grace will be poured out on your gatherings, where, according to my will, my presence will be felt, where I will cause souls to be born anew for the light and the sick to experience the miracle of their healing while listening to my words.

87. My Father-heart is always ready to give you what you ask for, what you need. Yet your Father must not do everything alone. You live in a time when the love of the Master must echo in the heart of the disciples for the miracle to become a reality.

88. Be untiring in repeating my word. Like an invisible chisel it will take over the task of smoothing the sharp edges of your character until you are prepared to deal with even the most difficult problems of your fellow men. You will find suffering, atonement, and reparations with them, the causes of which can be very different. Some do not have a particularly difficult origin, but there will be others that you can only enlighten by intuition, revelation and spiritual vision to free your fellow men from a heavy burden. These spiritual gifts will bring about that miracle only when the one who operates them is inspired by compassion for his neighbor.

My peace be with you!

Teaching150

1. You come here in your desire to be comforted, because you have not found relief in your tribulations. You have run to the doors of doctors and lawyers, you have turned to the hearts of those who love you, and you have not been able to recover your peace of mind. You have convinced yourselves that you can find the healing balm and the light that you crave only at the source from which all good things come. You are all seeking the true path, you all need spiritual nourishment, the word of encouragement and hope to cheer you up; and as you attain what you are seeking, you all bring to mind your anxieties, your fear of divine judgment and your longing to be pure with your conscience.

2. You are in my presence although you feel distant from me. You are not alone with your pain, I am with you; and if you call yourselves misunderstood, I tell you that I, the Father, know all that is going on inside you and which will give you the solution you seek, the peace you lack and the help to reach your upliftment.

3. When you first tuned in to hear my word, you enjoyed it and found it to be pure in its essence. You recognized that I sent it to you; you only had doubts about the form in which I communicate myself to men. But when you study it, you will recognize that I have made no mistake and that man, because he is my child, is qualified to serve me as a tool to carry out my counsel in service to his fellow men.

4. I call men, women and children to make them my disciples; but while some believe, others doubt and distrust. This is because they have been so much misled that today, as I speak to mankind by using the minds of uneducated, simple and humble men as transmitters of my teachings, my rallies appear to them as something strange. Recognize that my word is immutable in its truth, and that what I told you in the First Time I confirmed in the Second Time and confirmed it in the Third Time.

5. All you who hear my word in this way have been prepared to feel and understand this manifestation of my Spirit, and you have only waited for the moment when I called you to bear witness to these rallies. I persuaded no one; even before you came in the flesh, I told you that you would be present at these events and would be among the number of chosen beings who would bring the Good News to the world.

6. The children of this time let me see their perilous way. They tell me that the milieu in which they breathe is not the most conducive to spiritualization and they ask me for light for their parents and teachers. In their case, a struggle between Spirit and body* has begun from an early age, in which sometimes good and reason prevails, and at other times flesh prevails.

** See footnote under 149, 9*

7. Do not tell me that you are weak, since you carry the light of My Spirit within you, and I have provided you with virtue and energy so that you may fulfil your duties. Make an effort and make use of your authority.

8. I have come down to all my children in search of their Spirit because it belongs to me. But not all of them want to follow me, the majority ask me for another period of time and tell me that he cannot come with me at this time. But I have given each Spirit the necessary time to fulfill his duty.

9. Though you have suffered much during this time and long to have a better life, the Father tells you: "Work out your peace, and you shall find rest already in this world or in the spiritual world. This earth that you inhabit is a place of atonement, of struggle, of perfection.

10. If you wish to remember the life of Jesus in the Second Age, you will find it filled with suffering, without comforts and joys. He is the model, the model that stands before your Spirit so that you may follow him. But everyone who comes to me will find relief, because I am the inexhaustible wellspring that overflows in streams. Make use of it to irrigate your fields. The fields are prepared so that men will cultivate them immediately. The soil is waiting for it before it becomes covered with weeds or harmful herbs. Go and till it, and when you see that the wheat is ripe, cut it together with the weeds, and only later separate the one from the other. Therefore, I always tell you: Watch and pray, because if you are careless, the tares will grow faster than your seed, and its fruits will predominate on the

day of harvest. Make your fields golden so that you can put your wheat in my granaries and the harvest will be abundant.

11. Mankind hungers for my word, for my truth. People desire and long for light for their minds; they call for justice and expect comfort. This is a crucial time. Verily, I tell you, many ideas, theories, and even dogmas, which for centuries they held to be truths, will fall to the ground and be rejected as false. Fanaticism and idolatry will be fought and eliminated by those who have been most taken by it and bound to it. The teachings of God will be understood, their light, content and nature will be understood and felt.

12. When, after a time of trials, in which they will suffer very great confusion, the Spirit of scientists will become light and they will hear the voice of their conscience, they will discover what they never dreamed of.

13. Again I say to you: Watch! For in this time of conflict between creeds and doctrines, religions and sciences, many people will think that the knowledge their books have given them will be the weapon with which they can defeat my new disciples, knowing full well that you have no books with you. - When Jesus preached to the multitudes, He did not speak to them of teachings that He had learned from books. Yet he taught with wisdom, and he gave evidence of this from childhood when he appeared among the teachers of the law, confusing and silencing them with his questions and leaving them dismayed by his answers. The knowledge of Jesus sprang from the divine Spirit, who revealed everything to him.

14. If any one of you would empty his mind, keep his heart free from bad feelings and base passions, and lift up his Spirit to the Father to give himself to him in love and service to his neighbor, he would become a pure fountain which the Master would fill with his inspiration. That man would be like a pure vessel on my table, overflowing with the wine of life, so that those who are languishing might quench their thirst through him. He who is thus prepared will convince the one to whom he speaks, he will comfort with his words, he will silence the vain, he will accomplish amazing works of that kind which the world calls miracles and which are no more than the natural effects of the love and faith of a generous Spirit.

15. If someone asks you, "Why has God, though he is so great, made use of an insignificant human being to reveal his wisdom?" you shall answer, "God's love for his children has no limits, therefore he has made use of them to perform this miracle.

16. Since I am mighty, eternal, infinite, and at the same time Father of all created things, I can avail myself of all my creatures for my divine purposes. In my Father love I do not care for your immaturity, for your sin, and turn to you because of your humility. If you consider your human form to be too insignificant for God to deal with you - who gave you this form, if not I? Besides - was I not the same to you when I became man?

17. The sound of the voice reaching your ears is that of the body, which makes me audible as a voice bearer during the brief moments of my rallies. The Word that reaches your mind and heart is human, but the meaning of this Word is divine, and therefore it enlightens and strengthens the Spirit.

18. If I had come in human form to repeat my teaching of the Second Age, your Spirit would not have progressed, and mankind would not have recognized me. But I, the Master of all perfection, am gradually leading you further and further up the mountain, giving you new teachings each time.

19. God is invisible to man's eyes, and even his own Spirit, because he has neither form nor limits. Therefore many doubt this when they see you raised up in prayer and hear me, because they do not know that the divine and the spiritual, although invisible to human eyes, are felt by the Spirit and also by the heart.

20. He who truly believes in me knows my voice wherever I speak to him. I am like a shepherd whom his sheep follow, and whom they always recognize by his voice. That is why you have recognized the voice of your Lord in this time in which I speak to you through the human organ of understanding. You have not bothered to judge the defects of the voice bearer, nor have you bumped into the faults that his lack of education makes him commit. You have understood that it is I who speak to you. When you heard my voice, you immediately recognized it and said, "It is he!"

21. It has always been the humble and the poor who discover my presence because their minds are not occupied with human theories that cloud clear judgment.

22. In the Second Age it likewise happened that, although the coming of the Messiah was announced, only men of simple mind, of humble spirit and clear intellect emotionally recognized him when he came.

23. The theologians had in their hands the book of the prophets, and daily they repeated the words announcing the signs, the time, and the manner of the coming of the Messiah; and yet - they saw me and did not recognize me, they listened to me and denied that I was the promised Savior. They saw my works, and the only thing they did was to be indignant about them, though in truth they had all been prophesied.

24. When the day came when the crowd, stirred up by those who were disturbed by the presence of Jesus, saw him wounded and scourged and, as a result of the blows, bleeding like an ordinary mortal and later struggling with death and dying like any other human being, the Pharisees, the superiors of the people and the priests cried out with satisfaction, "Look at him who calls himself the Son of God, who thought he was a king and pretended to be the Messiah!

25. It was precisely for them, more than for others, that Jesus asked his Father to forgive them - who, though they knew the Scriptures, now denied him and presented him as an impostor to the crowd. It was they who, despite their claim to be teachers of the law, did not really know what they were doing when Jesus was condemned, while there were hearts among the crowd that were torn apart by pain in the face of the injustice they witnessed, and faces that were streaming with tears in the face of the sacrificial death of the righteous man. It was the men and women of simple mind and humble and generous Spirit who knew who had been among men in the world and understood what they had lost in the passing of the Master.

26. People, also in this time the form of the communication in which you received my word will be judged badly; and also the teaching and revelations which I have given you will be rejected by those who claim to know the manner in which my return must take place. These will not earnestly investigate my word, nor will they search for its essence, nor will they consider the miracles and signs I have given you of my coming and of my truth, but they will give as reason for denying me the imperfect works they discover in this community, their profanations and their disobedience. Then they will stand up and say, "He who told you that he would not give himself to you after 1950, shall he be the Spirit of Christ? Can he say 'today' that this rallies will end and 'tomorrow' proclaim the opposite? For already now I tell you that many will claim that I will continue to manifest myself in the same way when the year 1950 is over. O beloved people: do you want to be the reason why tomorrow the world will mock you in this way and deny all that I have spoken to you?

27. See how I am preparing you so that when the time of my parting comes, you will not allow darkness to enter into your hearts But I tell you that those who have truly felt and understood My Word will keep away from the ways of confusion to seek Me in solitude from Spirit to Spirit. These will hear in their heart the unforgettable and familiar voice of their Master, who tells them: "Bless you who shed tears when you see the profanation of my work, for you understand that this is the reason why many do not know it and that others mock and deny it.

28. Watch and pray, disciples, so that you may continue to recognize my voice among all the deceitful ones that the world brings to you, and so that you may see yourselves guided and guarded with love until the end of the way, where the Father's home opens like a sheepfold of infinite size, to save forever those whom he has created and sent out with love, so that their merits on earth may make them worthy of the perfect home.

29. Whenever I tell you that it is Christ who speaks to you, there is always someone who considers those who transmit My Word to be blasphemers. But this way of judging and judging is not surprising, considering that their insensitivity to the spiritual prevents them from feeling me through the essence of my teaching.

30. On one particular occasion I said to the Pharisees, "The Father and I are one," and they called me a blasphemer, too, and took recourse to the Scriptures and tried to prove that everything I said was wrong.

31. Today I tell you that whoever does not open the eyes of his Spirit cannot see the divine light, for no one has been tested as Jesus was tested.

32. People interrogated me, made snares at me, tried to confuse me with their insidious questions, switched me to test my level-headedness; and since, despite their efforts, they found no way to destroy me, they accused me, slandered and judged me to see how he who called himself the Son of God behaved in this case. But not satisfied with all this, they also wanted to see if my body would bleed, if it was made of flesh and bones, and when Jesus collapsed and bled on the way of the cross, they pricked up their ears expecting to hear my complaints.

33. When I said that the Father and I were one, the Spirit spoke. But when the body was bleeding, it was the human part that uttered the lamentation because it was living flesh.

34. The world demanded of me that I show it my truth, and I showed it the truth, but with seeing eyes it did not see. My word and my works should have been enough to prove the divine power of him who had done them.

Yet that power was not attributed to them. But my death as a man was not the end of those trials. I was in spiritual form with my disciples. Even among them there was one who put me to the test and who did not believe in the resurrection of his Lord until he convinced himself of it by putting his fingers into the wound at his side.

35. After this, as the seed of the word of Jesus spread from province to province and from nation to nation, the unbelievers, doubters, and materialists appeared everywhere, and subjected my teaching, my words, and my works to their reasoning. But men did not limit themselves to judging my truth only by my works and teaching, but they strove to investigate my human nature, my career, my birth, my childhood and all the steps I took on earth. - Not even Mary, the holy and pure woman, chosen by God to give the world the fruit of life, escaped this investigation. She too experienced the mockery, the condemnations and trials of men. It was not enough for them that the prophet Isaiah had proclaimed her already in past times as virgin and pure. And even today, people in churches and sects still discuss and counsel about her.

36. I say to you that as long as mankind does not give up its materialism, it will not be able to look them in the face when judging the truth.

37. I forgive the one as well as the other, but I advise you to no longer use my words to confuse, hurt or kill (morally) one another, for your judgment will then be great.

38. If you further intensify your quarrels and finally detest each other because of your different opinions - when will you then unite in truth, which is one?

39. Fear nothing of me, fear yourselves, says the Master to you. Do I condemn from the cross those who sacrificed me? In that infinitely sorrowful hour did Mary have reproaches and accusations? - No, my people.

40. Neither do I judge you now. Verily, I say to you, each one makes his own judgment and pronounces his own judgment. I want to free you from pain, from atonement, from the bitter cup, and that is why I call upon you to cleanse your hearts from unclean feelings and to begin to love one another, for this is the way that can lead you to light, peace and truth.

41. If you still think that your sufferings are due to your first parents, you are committing an error in the understanding of your God in your judgements.

42. In a divine parable, I inspired the first men that they might have a first knowledge of their destiny, but the meaning of my revelations was misinterpreted. When they spoke to you of the tree of life, the knowledge of good and evil, from which man ate, they only wanted to make you understand that when man possessed enough knowledge to distinguish between right and wrong and became responsible for his deeds, he began from then on to reap the fruits of his works.

43. Many people believed that all the tears of this world were caused by the sin of the first inhabitants of the earth. In their inability to interpret the parable, they finally said that Christ came to wash away all stains with His blood. If this assertion would have been correct - why do people continue to sin and suffer even though that sacrifice has already been performed?

44. Jesus came to earth to teach people the way to perfection-a way He showed with His life, His deeds, and His words.

45. You know that God said to men, "Grow and multiply and fill the earth. This was the initial law that was given to you, O people. Later the Father not only urged men to multiply, and that the human race should continue to grow, but that their feelings should become more and more generous, and

that their Spirit should unfold and develop unhindered. But if the purpose of the first law was the expansion of the human race - how can you suppose that the same Father would punish you because you obeyed and fulfilled a commandment of his? Is it possible, people, that such a contradiction exists in your God?

46. Behold what material interpretation men gave to a parable in which there was spoken to you only of the awakening of the Spirit in man. Therefore, establish my teaching and no longer say that you pay the debt which the first inhabitants of the earth incurred through their disobedience to your Father. Have a higher conception of divine justice.

47. I have told you that even the last stain will be wiped away from the heart of man, but I also tell you that everyone must wash away his own stains of shame. Remember that I told you, "With the cubit with which you measure you shall be measured," and "What you sow you must reap.

48. Now is the time when you can understand my words of old, "Grow and multiply", that this must also be done spiritually, and that you are to fill the universe with your good works and lightful thoughts.

49. I welcome all who desire to come nearer to me, all who strive for perfection.

50. Rest from your earthly toil, my children, and return to your innermost being where the temple is, and meditate on my word.

51. I have ordained you to spread on earth the good which is true spirituality.

52. Do you feel too incompetent and insignificant? Do you consider yourselves too unclean to be able to load a task of this kind on your soul? The reason for this is that you do not know my wisdom and my mercy, that you do not observe with unclouded senses the teaching examples I give you at every step through nature.

53. Do you not see how the rays of the sun, illuminating everything, reach even the most polluted puddle, evaporate it, lift it up into the atmosphere, purify it and finally turn it into a cloud that passes over the land and makes it fertile?

54. You sometimes tell me: "Master, how is it that you have turned your eyes toward this humanity, when there are no longer any patriarchs, any righteous, and no men who can be your apostles? Do you not see that we live in a world full of dirt and sin?" To this I answer you that My Power causes lilies to sprout, even in the midst of mud, from which no one would suppose that a flower of such wonderful purity would sprout.

55. let the sun of My Word enter into your being so that it may purify you and lift you up and you may hasten to make the heart of your fellow men fertile

56. In the midst of this life full of sin and corruption which mankind lives, let the purity of your works and the sincerity of your prayers sprout, and verily I tell you, your Spirit need not then in any way envy the lilies.

57. I will speak in this form only for a short period of time - a time to be taken advantage of, just as the field plants take advantage of the favourable season to grow, blossom and bear fruit.

58. Verily, verily, I say to you, there is more love in repentant sinners than in those who have always thought themselves good. Thus will I continue to speak, and sinners will continue to repent of their transgressions and multiply the number of converts.

59. The sinner's heart is more receptive to the love touch of my word, because there are many people who have sinned because they lacked love in their lives. When they heard my Father's voice calling them, forgiving them, healing their wounds, and understanding them as no one on earth understood them, they soon felt the divine touch on the most sensitive strings of their being and experienced their Master's perseverance towards them.

60. So many people go through the world seeking a word or a redeeming light, a consolation for their suffering. They seek someone who is lenient with them, who does not point out their faults, who speaks to them of a better life. But they do not find him in the world, and then they close themselves up, withdraw and no longer entrust their secrets to anyone.

61. Those hearts are opened only by the key of love which I possess and which I entrust precisely to all those who open their hearts and say to me, "Master, I will follow You.

62. From the bottom of the hearts of the audience this question arises: "Are you the Messiah? But I only say to you: Hear my word, grasp its meaning and seek its essence.

63. I speak the truth, teach the way, reveal reincarnation, which is law, so that the soul may perfect itself and reach the goal of its destiny. Do you doubt it? Verily, I tell you, the truth does not change in the least through your doubts. It always remains the same.

64. I tell you, never deny because of the mere fact that you do not understand. Remember: If only the truth were what your poor mind understands, nothing would exist.

65. Some people tell me: "Master, if you know everything, if you know the creatures before they are - did you know then that Judas would betray you? O you clumsy rationalists who ask such questions in these times! I, who know all things, chose him precisely for this purpose, because I knew that that man could not act otherwise; and it was absolutely necessary to make use of every single imperfection of my disciples to give a teaching example.

66. The disciple who betrayed his Master is a symbol, an open book that exists in every human consciousness*, so that you may understand its meaning and hear its teachings.

** See footnote at 145, 62*

67. Know that in every man dwells a Judas Yes, disciples, for in your case the body of the Judas is the Spirit; it is the body that resists the light of spiritualization, that lies in wait for the Spirit to fall into materialism, into base passions.

68. But because your body brings you to the edge of the abyss, you shall not condemn it. No, because you need it for your progress and are to overcome it through your spiritualization, as I overcame Judas through my love.

69. I see that you doubt the power of love, that you doubt the power of faith; that you doubt the rallies of my Spirit through the human organ of understanding; that you yourselves doubt your gifts and abilities which you are not yet developing. What can you do with so much doubt? What wonders can you experience? - None.

70. You are so stubborn in your skepticism and so strong in your doubt that you do not allow the spiritual light with its rays to reach deeper areas of your consciousness. But if you spiritualize yourselves, if you live life in accordance with my teachings and according to my will, you will see rising from your being the abilities you have denied and the spiritual gifts you never thought you had.

71. Then, when you are spiritualized and purity and gentleness prevail in your hearts, you will experience how all the elements of nature are well-disposed towards you and obey you, because your spiritualization brought you in harmony with them

72. When you possess spirituality, you will no longer say, "Father, give me food, give me intelligence, give me material wealth. Still less will you fall into the error of saying to him, "Father, if you give me what I ask of you, I will give you of what I have - what you ask of me.

73. Do you not think, disciples, that this way of asking is tantamount to tempting your father? Do you think that I can give you more and better if you give me something? If you tell me that I should ask you for what you have, what would become of you if, in order to grant your petitions, I deprived you of what you love most in the world? Would you withstand such a test?

74. No, disciples, it is time for you to let your conscience guide all your actions and thoughts.

75. Let your faith speak, and heaven will answer you.

76. The divine Spirit was full of love, though he existed alone.

77. Nothing had yet been created, nothing existed around the divine being, and yet he loved and felt himself a Father.

78. Whom did he love? Whose father did he feel? It was all beings and all creatures that would come forth from him, and whose power rested hidden in his Spirit. In that Spirit were all sciences, all forces of nature, all entities, all foundations of creation. He was eternity and time. In him was the past, the present and the future, even before the worlds and beings came to life.

79. That divine inspiration became reality under the infinite power of divine love, and life began.

80. The universe was filled with beings, and in all of them the love, power, and wisdom of the Father was manifested.

81. Like an inexhaustible source of life, the womb of the Lord was from that moment when he decided that the atoms should unite to form bodies and form beings.

82. First existed the spiritual life, first were the spiritual beings and only then the material nature.

83. When it was decided that many spiritual creatures had to take physical form in order to live on material worlds, everything was first prepared so that the children of the Lord would find everything ready for them.

84. He showered with blessings the way his children would have to go, flooded the universe with life and filled with beauty the way of man, in which he placed a divine spark: the Conscience, the Spirit, thus created out of love, out of intelligence, out of power, out of will and out of consciousness. But everything that existed he wrapped in his power and showed him his destiny.

85. The Father remained there as the origin of all that exists, and since the way to development and perfection was offered to the universe, he remained in expectation of the return of all his children, so that they too would find in him their goal, which would be the perfection of the soul and eternity.

86. This way, predetermined for every kingdom of nature, every creature and every species, was the law which the Creator imprinted indelibly in his children.

87. Since then all things have woven and lived for the purpose for which they were created; since then all things have moved toward perfection, and have circled unceasingly around one commandment, one principle, and one law.

88. The Father, like a sower, used the elements of life that were in him as if they were earth, and in this he placed the seed of life that springs from his love, only to await the day when he can reap such a perfect fruit as the seed and as inspiration was.

89. The scientists of this time are overwhelmed when they discover that the world has more life span than the former scientists were entitled to; and when they think that the earth is a perishing star, which is close to extinction, then I tell them that the earth has still lived so little that it is still far from that stage of development to be able to accommodate the generations of grace and spiritualization. My peace be with you!

Teaching 151

1. You have drunk from many springs, hoping to see your thirst for love satisfied, and in this time you are thirstier than ever what have you done with the water of life which I gave you already then?
2. I told the woman from Samaria, "Whoever drinks of the water I give will never thirst again. But today I tell you: If people had drunk of that water, they would not have carried so much misery with them.
3. People did not remain in my teaching and preferred to use my name to create religions and denominations according to their interpretation and convenience I rejected traditions and taught them the teaching of love, but today you come to me and present me with empty rites and ceremonies that do not promote the Spirit in the least. If no spirituality is expressed in your works, no truth can dwell in them, and what does not contain truth does not reach your Father.
4. When that Samaritan woman felt that the light of my eyes reached the bottom of her heart, she said to me, "Lord, you Jews say that Jerusalem is the place where our God must be worshiped". Then I told her, "Verily I say to you, woman, the time is drawing near when you will not worship the Father either on this mountain or in Jerusalem as you do now. The time is coming when you will worship the Father in spirit and in truth, for God is Spirit."
5. This is my teaching of all times. Behold, though you had the truth before your eyes, you would not see it. How can you live it if you do not know it?
6. For this very reason you have come thirsty into my presence. But when you heard this word, your heart felt the freshness of the water of life, and you did not want to go away from the spring.
7. You said to me, "Lord, you have announced to us that this word which you are giving today through the voice-bearers will have its end. What shall we do then, so that thirst will not come again?" The Master tells you: I have come to teach you to pray, to reveal to you the spiritual gifts which you possess and have not heeded, by means of which you may exercise my law and follow me. He who has spiritualization in his life cannot feel thirst, weariness, hunger, or misery. Furthermore, I tell you: I will be closer to you after 1950 because of your spiritualization.
8. Then you ask me: "How does one attain spiritualization? And I tell you: You will achieve it by praying from Spirit to Spirit, by taking care to be just in all your actions, by practicing active charity toward your fellow man. When one lives in this way, the soul becomes free and guides the steps of man, illuminated by the light of the Spirit. He no longer feels lonely on earth because he understands that the presence of the Lord and that of the spiritual world accompany him. With every step he takes through life, he discovers a new light and gains a new knowledge for himself. He no longer feels like an outcast or a wretch and is refreshed by the miracles created by his Father, which he now discovers through the gift of inspiration and revelation.
9. I tell you also in this time that whoever drinks of the water I give, which is my word, will never thirst again, just as I tell you not to go to any particular place to pray, since you can find me everywhere
10. I have warned you of everything that can cause discouragement in your life, so that you may not despair for a moment in your life's journey I have announced to you that the time will come when all religions will try to explore this teaching, and if they are interested in it, they will judge it by your deeds, words and testimonies.
11. You already know that you will be talked about and fought against, that they will bring up so many arguments against the faith you hold, that many will fearfully hide, others will be demoralized, and most will turn away from the good way in confusion.
12. Do not forget that I have already announced all this to you, but I may also remind you that those who stand firm in spite of all opposition and pray in silence without their faith and hope faltering will be like the seed of the parable that saved itself from the storm When the appointed time had come, it began to germinate, to grow and then to multiply until it covered the fields, because it knew how to wait until the winds died down to live and multiply.
13. Would you not be the little seed of this parable, so that tomorrow you may have the glory of being called by your father "children of faith", as I called Noah? Fear not, for the storm will not be

directed only against you. Just as you saw the peoples and powers of the earth getting ready for battle, so too the various religious communities are getting ready to fight the battle.

14. It is necessary that heaven should be closed to all for a short time, and that it should only open again when a single cry rises from the earth, because it is recognized that there is only one Father of all beings.

15. I want you to understand already now what the task consists in, which you have to fulfill in the midst of this conflict - a task that not only includes the spiritual, but also concerns the material.

16. The righteousness of the Father has touched this nation with his scepter to give it authority against war, injustice, and falsehood. Its inhabitants have been anointed in their hearts and souls to keep war away from them. They have been prepared and purified so that they may be patient and not lose heart in the face of suffering as devastation spreads in the world and the lamentations of the inhabitants of the nations are heard. Prayers will then rise from this people, they will clarify the form of worship of their Father, the works of love they do on their way will multiply. For this will be the announced time in which all countries will be prepared to receive this seed of love.

17. Prepare yourselves in advance by your armament for battle, unfold your spiritual gifts, give glory to your weapons. Do not shrink from the trials, for they give your Spirit firmness and steadfastness.

18. Purify your heart, that you may go into this battle pure and prepared, and then you will have nothing to fear. The spiritual powers and the elements of nature will be on the side of all those who rise as soldiers of my cause of love, peace and justice.

19. In this epoch I seek the hearts of men to show them the right way.

20. You who still have traditions, remember My presence among you in the Second Time: you remember the entry of Jesus into Jerusalem, remember that time with love and reflect with love on the meaning of some of those passages, and I tell you Today I am not entering the blessed city, but I am entering the heart of all my children of good will. If you wish to receive me as a guest, prepare yourselves, then I will be with you. I have always loved you in the same way, my Spirit is unchanging. You who love me and longingly want to follow me, see before you the ladder of heaven that leads to me. My way is known to all; your Spirit knows that, in order to reach me, he must obey all the commandments of the law.

21. I want you to be pure Spirit. I am ready to pour out into everyone who prepares.

22. The righteous spirits who live with me lament the incomprehension of the human heart when they contemplate my Third Age work. Some still doubt and set conditions to be obedient; but I continue my struggle out of love for you and call hearts in the desire for love and compassion like a simple pilgrim.

23. The way is that of sacrifice, but it leads to the top of the mountain. Come with me and let us walk together. Hear the word that speaks to you at this time. It is very simple, but it will touch the sensitive strings of the heart of those who have died for the life of grace, and it will bring them to new life.

24. In the second time twelve disciples were with me at the last supper. Now I invite all mankind to take the Bread of the Spirit to themselves. I also offer you the peace of my kingdom, for in me is the power to offer you these gifts. Whoever wants to follow me is welcome. But whoever is called by the world and wants to serve it, if he once seeks my way, he will have to make up for the time he has lost with great effort and great pain.

25. Serve me, and you will be clean with your conscience. I will give you what is necessary for your livelihood on top of it. As long as you are busy with the fulfillment of your spiritual task, my angels will watch over your goods.

26. I have seen how you prepare yourselves, and verily I say to you, I will give you my "body" to eat and my "blood" to drink.

27. The Spirit is ready to study the teachings I gave you in the Second Time and the explanation I am giving you now.

28. See here the table on which is the bread of life and the wine of grace The disciples surround me, and in their hearts they ask themselves: "Although the Father is with us, why is sorrow revealed in his words? But among those who ask this question there are others whose Spirit suspects that the

Master is about to tell them something difficult. They are those who remember how the Lord dipped his bread in the wine to offer it to the one who would betray him.

29. When Jesus celebrated that Passover meal with His disciples, in accordance with the tradition of that people, He told them: "Something new I reveal to you now: take of this wine and eat of this bread, which represent my blood and my body, and do this in memory of me.

30. After the Master's passing away, the disciples remembered the sacrifice of their Lord by taking wine and eating bread, which were symbols of him who gave everything out of love for mankind.

31. In the course of the centuries the peoples divided into denominations gave different interpretations to my words.

32. Today I want to tell you what I felt in that hour, at that banquet, where every word and action of Jesus was the lesson of a book of deep wisdom and infinite love. When I used bread and wine for this, it was to make you understand that they are like love, which is the food and life of the soul, and when I told you: "Do this in remembrance of me," the Master meant to say that you should love your neighbor with a love similar to that of Jesus and give yourselves to men as true food.

33. Jesus did not only give you His Word. His teachings and works were not just parables or symbols. Just as he symbolized his body and blood to his disciples with bread and wine for their instruction, the next day he gave his body before the eyes of a crowd and shed all his blood to give all mankind the bread of eternal life, of perfect love, to eat.

34. Every rite you make with these teachings will be fruitless if you do not apply my teachings and examples in your lives. This is the difficult thing for you, but this is the merit.

35. Jesus taught you mercy, gentleness, love; he taught you to forgive your enemies from your heart. He told you to flee the lie and love the truth. He announced to you that you should always repay evil with good, just as you should always repay the good you receive with good. He taught you respect for each of your neighbors and revealed to you the way to find health for the body and soul and how to honor the name of your parents with your life so that you too may be honored by your children.

36. These are some of the commandments by which everyone who wants to be a Christian in truth must be guided.

37. That that teaching in the hearts might kindle the faith, that it might be loved by men, I did wonders in it, and that those wonders might be as impressive as possible, I did them on the bodies of the sick: I healed the blind, the deaf, the dumb, the paralyzed, the possessed, the lepers, and also raised the dead to life.

38. How many miracles of love did Christ do among men! Their names went down in history as teaching examples for future generations.

39. Today I give you my word again; the spiritual content is the same as that which I gave you in the Second Age. I speak to you with the same love. I show you once more the way by which one reaches the Father. I teach you with the greatest unselfishness.

40. Today I do not symbolize my body and my blood with bread and wine, nor do I come as man to shed my blood and give you my body on a cross. This is another time. Now I come in spirit, and it is your Spirit to whom I speak about his spiritual mission, because he is now able to understand the earlier teachings and also the new revelations. I am currently preparing my temple in your heart.

41. As man I had form, as God I do not have it. Behold, there is no more physicality in me than my truth, nor is there any wine other than my love.

42. My Spirit, which is omnipresent, is felt when you are prepared. Seek me, and I will lift the veil from many mysteries before your spiritual gaze. I will turn your heart for good, I will show you the way, which you are to follow.

43. How can you continue thinking of blood and body when it is the Holy Spirit who comes down to you, since I come only to enlighten your spirit with my words, to nourish you and to shake your material nature?

44. The voice of your Spirit called me at this time; your inner exaltation, your thirst for light made me come nearer to you

45. Soon the disciples of spiritualism will spread this teaching among men as the teaching that will inspire men to fight for the ascension of their Spirit.

46. Form no more sects; only the mind shall unite you. Your conscience will indicate to you when you depart from the (right) way.
47. I have given you one law from the beginning of time. It marks out for you a path full of clarity, which is that of the development of your soul.
48. In this time I will likewise be betrayed, sold, and delivered. You do not yet know the way, but open your eyes and work on yourselves so that you are not the authors of such works.
49. What will become of him who heard my call, whom I called a disciple, and whom the world and his conscience thereafter call a traitor?
50. Watch and forgive one another, for my forgiveness covers the whole universe.
51. On this day your heart has been throbbing with power because I have been in it.
52. Men, you who hear my word Turn your thoughts away from earthly plans and lift yourselves up so that your Spirit may be refreshed and rejoice in my presence. Keep the necessary preparation, for the moment is solemn. The Father speaks to his children, and if the Father does it with so much love - why should the children not listen to him with all the reverence of which they are capable?
53. Ye voice-bearers, transmit my teaching more by your Spirit than by your lips.
54. Ye "gold feathers": Write down my word more through your love than through your feathers.
55. I want this message to wake men from their sleep. I want that when men hear my teachings from your lips or read them in your writings, they will be moved and tremble.
56. My people shall arise, and shall spread the glad tidings, and make known my message of this time. You shall not only give proofs of my truth with your words, but with all your works, directing your lives to the observance of this teaching. You will insist that the re-embodiment of the Spirit (with the soul)* is one of the great truths that mankind should know and believe. Some suspect it, accept it and believe in it out of intuition, as something that could not be lacking in my loving justice towards men. But there will also be many who will call you blasphemers and liars. Do not worry, the same happened to my apostles when they preached the resurrection from the dead as Jesus taught them. The priests and the judges threw them into prison for preaching such teachings. Later on the world accepted that revelation, although I can assure you that it could not grasp the full meaning of this teaching, so it is necessary that I come at this time and teach you that the "resurrection of the flesh" can only refer to the re-embodiment of the Spirit, since the Spirit is the essence and reason for life - that which is in truth eternal.
- * Additions in brackets in the text were also inserted by the translators.*
57. For what purpose should the dead bodies be resurrected, since they were but the perishable garments of the soul?
58. The flesh sinks into the earth and mixes with it. There it is purified, transforms, and continually rises anew to life, while the Spirit continues to ascend, continues to reach perfection. When he returns to earth, it is for him a resurrection to human life, and also for his new body shell it is a resurrection in connection with the soul. But the material is not of imperishable nature, but the spiritual is well, therefore I tell you once again that it is your Spirit, whom I seek, whom I teach and whom I want to have with me.
59. At that time I told Nicodemus, who had sought me out in good disposition to speak to me: "That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the spirit is spirit. Marvel not when I tell you that one must be born again. Who understood those words? I wanted to tell you with them that one human life is not enough to comprehend a single one of my teachings, and you need many earth lives to understand the textbook that this life contains. Therefore, the flesh has only the task of supporting the soul as it walks over the earth.
60. The soul receives from the body the impressions it receives in life. The more its sensitivity and maturity increases, the greater is the harvest for the soul. The body is only the tool, the transmitter, the support and the touchstone.
61. Life in this world is a constant teaching and a reflection of the eternal life of the soul. I speak of its harmony, its beauty, its perfection.
62. This is another of my teachings, people; but that you may better understand it, deepen yourself more with your Spirit than with your understanding of it.
63. You have prepared your heart to await my coming. In him I am your guest.

64. The veil of mystery and silence is torn; already from here you see the rays of light of the kingdom and hear the voice of your Father Your soul has washed in the cleansing waters of pain. Which of you has not shed tears? Who has not known bitterness?

65. You long ardently for peace, and in your prayer you tell me: "Lord, may the wars in the world come to an end and the peace of Your kingdom come to us!

66. You begin to feel the task I have given your Spirit from the beginning. You are that people whom I have chosen to speak to him and entrust him with the task of bringing peace and the light of truth to the peoples of the earth. You too are a part of that ungrateful people who would not acknowledge me in the likeness of Christ. Other people recognized me better than those who claimed that they would expect me.

67. You have shed many tears because of your materialization and ingratitude, so now you watch for peace and pray that people may love one another. In silence you ask yourselves how it was possible that you did not discover your Lord in Jesus; how it was possible that you carried him to sacrificial death and had the strength and courage to see him die; how it was possible that you did not weep for him when even the sun hid your face to make people understand their blindness. Marvel not that you were capable of those aberrations; here I am in another manifestation, and it is very possible that some will deny me again.

68. There is no peace on earth, not even in those days you dedicate to the memory of your Lord's Passion, and I ask you how have you used the reincarnations I have granted you? What have you done with the life of your neighbor? You have only let time pass and used your life and your ideals in the wrong way. You wanted to be masters, and in reality you were slaves of the world and of sin. You dream of immortality, but you do not live for eternity, but for death. I, who am the resurrection and the life, have raised you up again and again so that you live the true life.

69. Verily I tell you, I will subject this fratricidal and selfish world to judgment and purify it until I see love and light rising from it Also to those who today lead their peoples to ruin, who are currently sowing and spreading all vices, who have created their kingdom of injustice, I will give the commission to fight temptations, to remove corruption and to uproot the tree of evil by the root in order to make amends. Under this judgment you will also fall, people, because you misjudged Moses, sacrificed Jesus, persecuted Elijah and killed the prophets, as well as apostles and disciples.

70. I offer peace to the world, but the pride of the great nations, with their false power and false splendor, rejects every call of conscience, and lets itself be torn away only by its ambitions and hatred.

71. Man does not yet bow down to the side of goodness, justice and reason; still men rise up and condemn the cause of their neighbors; still they believe that they can bring about justice Do you not think they should rather call themselves murderers and hangmen than judges?

72. The men of power have forgotten that there is one owner of all life, but they take the lives of their neighbors as if they owned them. The crowds cry out for bread, justice, shelter, clothing. It is justice that I will create, not men nor their teaching.

73. Man has always wanted to see me as a judge; never has he understood how to build me a throne as his king or an altar as his God; he has only been able to create a tribunal. So I say to you that from that divine court I now judge every one of your works.

74. In their pride men themselves have sought to subjugate nature and its elements, not realizing that these become judges to chastise man's pride and presumption

75. What the prophets proclaimed will be fulfilled in this time. My new word will reach philosophers and theologians, many will scoff at it, and others will be outraged. But while this happens, their amazed eyes will see the fulfillment of the prophecies I have now announced to you.

76. I have only taught you to love good, and if I have come for it, it is because I know that you have worshipped in the world evil, whose power has arisen from your imperfections; I have not taught you to love the good, but to love the good, and if I have come for it, it is because I know that you have worshipped in the world evil, whose power has arisen from your imperfections

77. I desire to speak to you in another way - not to correct errors, not to rebuke mistakes, but to give you teaching words of high wisdom and deep revelation. But this will only happen when you are outside this body that binds you, and outside this world that holds you captive. People, you hear my

voice, do not settle down in this desert, remember that in that First Age you set an example of faith, perseverance and strength to the world for all ages as you crossed that desert which was full of trials, obstacles and enemies until you reached the high goal you were pursuing: the land of promise.

78. Take this example for an example to yourselves, take an example to yourselves, for you are a part of that people. Without ceasing I encouraged the faith of my children, and in the end I rewarded their faithfulness. Verily I say to you, a new manna I have in store for your Spirit, and again in the hour of trial water will spring up from the rock of the desert.

79. With songs and praises for Jehovah, the crowd eased their difficult journey. In this day and age, prayer and good works will prevent you from feeling the hardships of the way. You are already crossing the last desert. Have courage and faith and reach the top of the mountain with your works of love.

80. Beyond this world there is a homeland*, where you will all enter in Spirit. Who does not have a beloved being there? Who does not want to see it again, someone whom he remembers as a father, a mother, a brother, a child, a husband or wife, or a friend?

** See footnote under 145, 29*

81. Your memories, thoughts, and prayers of today are calls which those beings hear in their homes. Tomorrow spiritualization will unite you and cause you all to inhabit one world and obey the commandment that tells you to "Love one another.

My peace be with you.

Teaching 152

1. It is a day of remembrance when the various religious communities gather large crowds hungry for the word of God. See how each of them commemorates the passion of Jesus in a different way.
2. It is a day of remembrance when man's heart turns away for a short time from earthly pleasures, and he foresees that his destiny does not end in this world, but that, like Jesus in this life, he must go through the road of bitterness to rise to the right hand of the Lord.
3. How few are those who are able to relive the Master's Passion without rites and symbolic representations in their hearts! You spiritualists, who hear me through the human organ of understanding, do not expect me to repeat that drama in the form of a meaningful display. I will only grant you that you remember through my word the works and teachings I gave you in those hours. Again the disciples are with me, and I have said to them: Watch and pray, be on guard against the snares of temptation, remember that the flesh is weak.
4. When I told you at that time that I would give you a new commandment by saying, "Love one another", I tell you today that this commandment is still the first and the last.
5. I told my disciples in the Second Time, "Very soon you will not see me any more, for I am going to the Father. But soon I will be among you again, for I will send you the Comforter, the Spirit of truth. And here I am, disciple of the third time, and fulfill my word and my promise.
6. When the hour was near and the Lord's Supper was over, Jesus had given his disciples the last instructions. He set out for the olive garden, where he used to pray, and said to the Father, "Lord, if it is possible, take this cup from me. But not my will, but thy will be done. Then that of my disciples who was to deliver me up approached, accompanied by the crowd that was to seize me. When they asked: "Who is Jesus, the Nazarene? - Judas approached his Master and kissed him. There was fear and consternation in the hearts of those men when they saw the calm composure of Jesus, and they asked again, "Who is Jesus? Then I went up to them and told them, "Here I am, it is I." Then my passion began.
7. They brought me before priests, judges, and rulers. They interrogated me, judged me and accused me of violating the law of Moses and of wanting to create a kingdom that would destroy that of the emperor.
8. How many hearts, which a few days before had admired and blessed my works, forgot them, and showed themselves ungrateful, and joined themselves to those who reviled me! But it was necessary that that sacrifice was very great, so that it would never be erased from the hearts of men.
9. The world and you as part of it have seen me blasphemed, mocked and humiliated as no man could have been. But patiently I emptied the cup which you gave me to drink. Step by step I fulfilled my destiny of love among men and gave myself to all my children.
10. Blessed are those who believed in their God, although they experienced him covered with blood and wheezing.
11. But something more difficult awaited me: to die nailed to a wood between two robbers. But this was written, and so it had to come true, so that I would be recognized as the true Messiah.
12. When I looked down from the height of the cross at the crowd of people, I saw Mary, and with reference to John I said to her, "Mother, this is your Son," and to John, "Son, this is your mother.
13. John was the only one at that hour who could understand the meaning of the following sentence, for the crowd was so blind that when I said, "I am thirsty", she thought it was physical thirst, and she handed me bile and vinegar, whereas it was thirst for love that my Spirit suffered.
14. The two evildoers also wrestled with death beside me, but while the one blasphemed and threw himself into ruin, the other let himself be enlightened by the light of faith, and although he saw his God nailed to the shameful crossbeam and close to death, he believed in his divinity and said to him, "When you are in the kingdom of heaven, remember me," to which I, moved by so much faith, replied, "Verily I say to you, to this day you shall be with me in Paradise. "
15. No man knoweth the storms that raged in this hour in the heart of Jesus. The forces of nature unleashed were but a faint reflection of what was going on in the solitude of that man, and the pain

of the divine Spirit was so great and so real that the flesh, feeling weak for a moment, cried out, "My God, my God, why hast Thou forsaken me?"

16. As I taught men to live, I taught them to die, forgiving and blessing even those who reviled and tormented Me, when I said to the Father: "forgive them, for they know not what they do;" and so, as I taught them to live, I also taught them to die

17. And when the Spirit left this world, he said, "Father, into your hands I commend my Spirit. The perfect teaching example was accomplished when I had spoken as God and as man.

18. But here I am, people, as I promised you. I come not in the body, that is, in the flesh, but in the light, and I say to you The time is past when, in order to sow my seed, I had to water it with blood; but how much you have to purify and prepare instead.

19. Inspired by the light of the Holy Spirit, you will sow this teaching step by step, making it heard by the "deaf" and seen by the "blind". You will suffer mockery, slander and humiliation like the Master, you will be mocked even by your relatives, but you will not become weak. For you will immediately remember that the Son of the Most High, who was all power and wisdom, did not flee from the trials of men, so that he might bear witness to them through them to his truth.

20. This is the reason why I tell you again and again: Take away from my word the spiritual and moral strength for your life struggle, for he who is strong in spirit will also be so in earthly things. And I can also tell you this that you will sometimes even go as far as sacrificial death, as I taught you through Jesus in the second time.

21. Watch and pray, people, not only because of the material dangers, but also because of the pitfalls that your eyes cannot recognize - those that come from invisible beings.

22. The great legions of confused souls are at war with men, taking advantage of their ignorance, dullness, and lack of spiritual insight; and men have not prepared their weapons of love to protect themselves from their attacks, so they appear as defenseless beings in this struggle.

23. It was necessary that my spiritual teaching should come to you to teach you how to prepare yourselves to stand victorious in this battle.

24. From that invisible world that lives and weaves in your own world come influences that haunt men, be it in their minds, feelings, or will, making them devoted servants, slaves, tools, victims. Everywhere spiritual rallies appear, and still men on earth still do not want to perceive what surrounds their spirit.

25. It is necessary to begin the battle, to destroy the darkness, so that when the light dawns in men, all may rise united in a true community and, through prayer, win the battle they are taking up against the powers they have so long dominated.

26. Men and peoples have succumbed to the power of those influences without humanity realizing it. Rare and unknown diseases, which are produced by them, have thrown down men and confused scientists.

27. How much discord, confusion, and pain has man heaped upon himself. The lack of prayer, morals and spirituality has attracted the impure and disturbed beings. And what can one expect from those who are isolated without light and without armor?

28. There are those whom ye have deceived and oppressed, whom ye have disturbed and humbled. Only confusion and darkness can send them to you; they can only take revenge, and they only reproach you.

29. Call me now only sorcerers and witchdoctors, because I reveal these things to you, while it is not I who caused them, but you. I only want to save all together from darkness, pain and (spiritual) death, because I am the light that shines before men and before the legions of confused souls. Which of them will recognize me first?

30. When I delivered a possessed one in the Second Time, those who saw this said that Jesus had a pact with the Spirit of Evil. The Spirit, on the other hand, who tormented that man, spoke to me and said, "I know who you are: the Holy Spirit of God.

31. Yet there were also those who, astonished at those works, said, "By what authority and power does he command the unclean creatures, and they obey him? They did not know that this gift of the Spirit is in all men, that you all carry those weapons with you. Later my disciples repeated the works

of their Master, thus proving that Christ had come to teach men, not only to show his power, but to reveal to men the gifts of the Spirit and the authority which they all possess.

32. Pray, said the Master to you, prayer gives radiance to the weapons of love with which you shall obtain peace for mankind. It causes the gifts of the spirit to awaken, the soul to feel light, the eyes to see and the heart to be sensitive.

33. People, I have taught you to free yourselves from the invisible snares and to defend yourselves against them, to heal you from the strange diseases and to free you from the bad influences but truly, I tell you - as I have already revealed to you - only prayer and virtue can serve you to survive these trials. If you think up other measures as a substitute for it, you will become victims of such influences, and instead of making your way light, you will increase the darkness. Then the world will rightly call you warlocks, sorcerers, while I have given you a precious gift to bring light and peace to all needy souls.

34. When will you succeed in turning that whole world of darkness, suffering and aberrations into a world of peace? When will you be able to draw the light of the high spiritual spheres upon yourselves so that you come into harmony with all your fellow men in that home that I have appointed for you?

35. Because of the teaching I have given you in My words, real miracles have been performed among you. Souls are awakening for a new day, hearts are beating with hope. Those who could not recognize the truth because their ignorance was like a bandage covering their spiritual eyes, now see and look around in wonder. Those who are physically (as well as mentally) sick will be healed when they receive in their being, in their heart, the essence of my words.

36. Then a prayer of thanksgiving flows out of the innermost, the purest of this people for the works I do on them, and they say to me, "Thank you, Lord, for You have deemed us worthy that these miracles should be performed in us."

37. When these men and women then arise, strengthened by my word of love, comfort and wisdom, they have visited their fellow men and performed miracles in their way, often without being aware of it.

38. By their faith they heal hearts, by their witness they dispel darkness and shake up those who were indifferent. With their intuition they solve the problems of life, and with their strength they are able to withstand the trials. Their hands learn to "anoint" the sick, their minds find the way to fathom my word and rejoice in it; their prayers help them to unfold their spiritual gifts that had fallen asleep, and by walking step by step in this way they achieve that their Lord sows miracles in their way.

39. The places of meeting, where my word has been made known, have multiplied, each of them being like a school of true knowledge, where the people gather who form my disciples and come eagerly to learn the new lesson.

40. If every one of these churches would bear witness to all the benefits which they have received out of my mercy, the witnessing of those miracles would have no end. And if you had to gather in one book all that I have spoken through all my voices from the first of my words to the last, it would be a work you could not accomplish.

41. But I will give to mankind, through the mediation of my people, a book containing the essence of my word and the testimony of the works I have done among you. Do not be afraid to take up this commission, for I will inspire you so that in this book the teachings which are indispensable will be recorded.

42. Do you think that what my apostles of the Second Age wrote down was all that I spoke on earth? verily, I say to you No. Consider what my disciple John said: "The works that Jesus did are so many that I consider that the world would not grasp the books that would have to be written for them."

43. Look, disciples, even to them, at the moment of writing I inspired and reminded them only what was absolutely necessary to be preserved as a testament and testimony for future generations.

44. In this epoch I have again raised my word to new life among the dead for the life of grace. I call you so because you have in your being a Spirit who did not know how to feed on the bread of life and therefore did not understand that he belongs to eternity.

45. I came to see the fruitfulness of the Word which I gave to the world in the Second Age, and found that evil continued to flourish and spread its bitter fruits among men. I seek the trace that my sacrificial death should leave in the heart of man, but the blood I discover is the blood shed by men

in their fratricidal wars - sinful blood with some, innocent blood with others. It always speaks to me of enmities, base passions, spiritual darkness, death.

46. This is the world to which you must confront, O people. But do not be afraid, for the Spirit of men has developed greatly, and when you know how to counsel with words that come from the heart, as I have taught you, you will see their eyes opened to the light and they will stretch out their arms to you in love and mercy.

47. The present time must be devoted to preparation and reflection, people, for if you do not use it now, you will still mourn for it

48. You must work much on yourselves that you may be prepared to go forth and preach my word. You must achieve the complete renewal of your whole life, so that when he who hears the teaching which you are about to preach may inspect your home or follow your steps to scout you, he may find only purity and truth in your works.

49. If you have the desire to show the world the greatness of the teaching I have taught you in this time, remember that you must first become like clear mirrors that can reflect my light. Do not always trust in the eloquence of your speech or in the more or less great ability of your word. Verily, I tell you, the most beautiful words will never reach the persuasive power that a good work has, however inconspicuous it may be.

50. Beloved people, this is the "third day" in which I raise my word to new life among the "dead. This is the third time in which I appear before the world in a spiritual way, to tell it: "Here is the same Christ whom you saw die on the cross, and he is speaking to you now, for he lives and will live and will always be.

51. On the other hand, I see that men have a heart in their bodies that is dead as regards faith, love and light, although they claim to proclaim the truth in their religious communities. They think that they have secured their soul salvation when they pray in their churches and participate in their rites. But I tell you, the world must learn that salvation will be obtained only through the performance of works of love and mercy.

52. The places of assembly are only a school. The religious communities should not limit themselves to merely explaining the law, but should ensure that humanity understands that life is a way of applying what has been learned from the divine law by practicing my teaching of love.

53. He who only listens to the teaching, who was content to attend the lesson, the instruction, and thus believes that he has already fulfilled his duty, is in a grave error, for if he learned the lesson that was revealed to him and did not put it into practice, he did not do justice to his Master, nor to his fellow men, nor to himself. He was then only a disciple who thought he understood the teaching, forgetting the most important thing of it, that is, to make love, forgiveness, compassion, patience, faith, and everything that a divine teaching contains and advises to do good become action.

54. Beloved people, learn to be the "last," that you may be the first in my eyes. I will humble you from my heart, simple and virtuous. Do not let yourselves be seduced by the false glories of the earth, which only serve to lead the Spirit astray from the true path or to prevent him from advancing further, thus making him waste precious time for his spiritual progress. Always seek the place where you can be useful and always prefer this to that, which appears to you to be more respectable.

55. Be not vain nor careless, love not the places of honour, as the Pharisees did, to show themselves before the people, that they may give them honour.

56. The truly high Spirit does not defile himself with such wretchedness, for he is repelled by boasting and flattery. He who fulfills the law of God by realizing it in spiritual and human life is fully satisfied with the peace which he receives from his Lord after each of his works.

57. The desire for higher position, for admiring looks and flattery means to love oneself more than all others, and this means to be very far from fulfilling the law of God.

58. Have I not told you: you shall love God more than all created things? This is the meaning of the first commandment. Did I not tell you: You shall love your neighbor as brothers and sisters? This is the second thing you must do. Recognize, then, that your self-love should be in the last place and never in the first.

59. This is why I called those Pharisees hypocritical who claimed to be the most zealous in the service of God, yet always anxious to be the first in the synagogue, who enjoyed receiving the homage of the

people, and who were careful to always clothe their bodies with beautiful festive garments to hide all their wickedness among them.

60. I will not call you hypocrites. If you do not feel pure, at least be restrained and do not display purity; for it would be very sad if someone who already believes in your wisdom and virtue were to discover the truth and see that your testimony was false.

61. Let sincerity and truth always be expressed in your actions.

62. Always let humility rule your life, the Master asks you.

63. You will then experience how true virtue will dwell in your heart. You will know when your right hand has done a good work and your left hand has not even noticed it.

64. Tell the world that it is not necessary for Christ to be born and die in every generation so that you may be saved; say that my Word of the Second Age is still alive and touching all souls and calling the heart of every generation

65. I give you my new message to make it easier for you to understand all the previous revelation.

66. I have returned to the people to assist them in their present trials. The Master tells you: Do not be troubled when you come to know the signs of my new rallies; rather rejoice because I have permitted you to experience these teachings directly.

67. Just as I showed myself in Spirit to the Magdalene in the Second Time after the sacrificial death, and she cried out with surprise and joy at the same time, "Lord, praise and glory be to you forever," so I appeared to you now when you thought that the Master was absent or indifferent to your sufferings; and after your surprise you blessed me. You have received my light in your Spirit, and having received such a great grace, you have remembered your fellow men and interceded for them, saying: "I am fortunate to hear Your word while others do not know these teachings! But the Master tells you I have manifested my Spirit in many ways in all nations. Those who have prepared themselves inwardly recognize that they are living in a time of grace and righteousness, and they have felt my presence.

68. As I forgave Magdalene, so I forgive you all, but I want you to make yourselves worthy of Me as she was.

69. How many examples of teaching worthy of being an example can you gather from your brothers and sisters of other ages! Your work is like an open book. But you - do you not want your work to be written down as an example

stays? I will make those of your works, which I deem worthy, known to your descendants. You will earn neither fame nor veneration today, since you live in the material body. Be humble and let others judge your works.

70. In the great daily work that awaits you, I will be your (helper like a) Simon of Cyrene.

71. My teaching will cause great upheavals in the world; there will be great changes in customs and ideas, and even in nature there will be changes. All these will indicate the beginning of a new age for mankind, and the Spirits I will shortly send to earth will speak of all these prophecies. They will explain my word and explain the works to help in the restoration and upward development of this world.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 153

1. Again the Master appears among you to give you his teaching of the Third Age.
2. Verily I tell you, your faith in my rallies through the human mind will sustain you in the trials of your life, for my word will accompany you everywhere. Do not be like some of those who listened to me together with you and who, weary of listening, went away again without having known the heritage they carried within them.
3. The moment will come when you will have to answer for everything I entrust to you.
4. Your present show with your perseverance your will and zeal to follow my trail I see how the love that existed in your hearts for my divinity grows with your (spiritual) elevation and the practice of charity.
5. I am the love of the Father, speaking to your Spirit and filling it with peace. My word purifies you, for it reaches the innermost part of your being. It means salvation because it turns you away from the bad ways and offers you the way of truth, and while you listen to me, you go into raptures through the same, all of you forming one heart and one will.
6. I speak to all mankind and call for renewal to the sinner who stubbornly clings to his vices, for I have a place ready for him also in the ranks of my soldiers.
7. My eternal and universal word is limited when it is humanized by the voice bearer, but it never loses the perfection of its meaning My word does not hurt, nor does it punish. Why do you think that I punish, when it is man who strews his way with thorns to walk on them afterwards?
8. Know that all that exists lives within a law, and that he who strays from the right way and does not obey the commandments which govern you, immediately sees himself judged by the law, so that he may know his error.
9. Contemplate for a few moments the universe that surrounds you, and you will admire the harmony, obedience and precision with which all kingdoms and all beings fulfill their destiny Do you think my work would be complete even if all created things were not subject to a single law? - You who are my masterpiece have been endowed with freedom of choice, will, intelligence, and all the faculties proper to the Spirit, so that through the merits attained by the unfolding of your virtues you may attain spiritual perfection, in what state you will experience peace and happiness and find the full light which I have prepared for you to reach the Promised Land.
10. The way that leads to the right hand of the Father is so narrow and straight that he himself became man in Christ, to show the human Spirit the way to perfection with the traces of his sacrificial death and his blood shed.
11. That way, which is the law of love, will not be extinguished by human ideas, for for every Spirit comes the time of his redemption, and he finds it only in God.
12. Today you listen to me, but tomorrow, when I no longer make myself known in the same way, you shall follow me in the ways of the world and take me as an example. If then a moment of weakness should come upon you, my word will surprise you on the way, and in the memory of my love teaching you will find salvation and continue your mission to love your fellow men.
13. At this time I have come to you untouchably and invisibly, and you have perceived me only with your spiritual sensitivity In this way I have tested your faith. I have granted you many rallies through which you have strengthened your faith. Your spiritual eyes have opened, and your senses are now awakening to comprehend me and to testify to me afterwards.
14. Even though your lips have not spoken of my truth, even though your heart still doubts, the Spirit loves me and believes. He longs to come to me, and in his prayer he asks me for light to convince the "flesh" and for strength and patience to overcome it. There is still no agreement between the Spirit and the flesh, and often you have been defeated by the idiosyncrasies of the Spirit and have put your abilities and your will at his service. But that is why I have come today to nourish the Spirit, to strengthen it and give it back its inheritance.
15. I have always sought the Spirit and spoken to him of eternal life, which is his goal. He belongs to me, and therefore I demand him for myself. I have set him on the way of development and reparation, for it has been my will that he should develop upwards through merits and perfect

himself through them. The body shell has only a short lifetime. When it has fulfilled its task, it pays its tribute to me, and the Spirit continues on its path without stopping.

16. Today is a time of greatest reparation for the soul. My judgment is opened, and every work has been weighed on a scale. Though this judgment is hard and sorrowful for the souls, the Father is near to them, who is more loving Father than judge. Also the love of Mary, your Advocate, surrounds you.

17. My children await me in the midst of the chaos in which they live today. Knowing that I am coming, they are fearful because they have violated my law; when I approached them and asked them if they recognized me, they answered me this: "Lord, I have forgotten Your commandments, I have fallen into materialism and am confused. But today, when Your voice calls me, I will mend my ways and be guided by Your light.

18. And when I came to you, who are the chosen people, and asked you to receive me in your midst, your Spirit immediately answered, "Form and perfect our being through Your teaching. But while the Spirit knows its destiny and accepts it, the flesh rears up against it, and a struggle begins between the two, in which you are to acquire the merits necessary for your redemption.

19. Already long ago I announced to you the events which you have seen become reality. I told you: Watch and pray, for the day is near when war and other calamities are unleashed. But your unbelieving heart told me: "Father, is it possible that you allow war among us, since you have declared your love, goodness and forgiveness? - When I announced these events to you, it was so that you should prepare yourselves and pray for all mankind, that from now on you should lead a life of internalization and repentance and make peace in the bosom of your family and put my teaching into practice. I asked you for all this so that the pain would be alleviated. I did not mean to tell you that in this way you would prevent what is written, but I offered you to be mediators between the world and my Spirit.

20. All that had been foretold came to pass in 1939: strong nations that subdued the weak, others, even more powerful, that united to overthrow the former; and the spreading war that destroyed everything in its path and sowed the seeds of pain. - The prayer of some of my disciples was this: "Lord, we hope that this word will not be fulfilled. Others waited for the events to happen to believe. But my word came true, and today you ask me if all danger is over. But I tell you that the peace you are experiencing today is only a false peace, what happened so far is only the beginning of the sufferings that will afflict the world.

21. You are still frail, my disciples, for though you have my word, you still doubt. My Father Spirit awaits the (spiritual) rebirth of mankind. Each of you are to be a teacher of this teaching in your family circle, so that when the day of the visitation comes, you may be prepared and strong. See the unruly hearts around you that have made you weep, so that in your suffering you have told me, "Why do you test me in the midst of my family for the sake of your teaching? But I say to you: He your brother who has not understood your ideal will be transformed by your patience and mercy and will thereafter be your best friend and confidant.

22. Already come near those who will hear my last words. In a short time they will understand the spiritual content of my teaching. Give them the best place, heal them and do not stop them on their path of development. When you see that their spiritual gifts are developing quickly, let them advance, then their arm will help you to carry the cross, and you will all advance.

23. O beloved Israel, into whom I have poured out my word again and again - you have not yet understood how much I love you! How often have you been moved when you heard my word, and when you received my miracles, you promised me that you would follow me to the end. Be blessed. Trust in your Father who watches over you again and again. You do not live in a world of perfect peace, but in it you will succeed in divining the kingdom promised to your Spirit. My love is with you. Demand me as Father and not as judge. Have no desire to stand before my judgment seat. Prepare your soul so that when you come to me there may be peace and contentment in you and joy in my Spirit.

24. At all times have I revealed myself as a father. In the beginning of the world I spoke to men spiritually; they often saw me coming down to counsel or correct them. I spoke to Adam, and he humbly listened to me. I was with Abel, and what pardon I found in that creature. But I also drew near Cain, for I love all, the righteous and the sinners. I sent great Spirits who brought my light to

teach and reveal the Law and the Divine Commandments. But how few were willing to awaken their Spirit and listen to the voice of their conscience. Some repented when they sinned, but others turned their backs on the strict and unbending law of Jehovah. But my law was in all of them, and though my light illuminated them, I saw that sinners were outnumbered, that evil had increased and seriously harmed souls. Then I allowed a great purification to take place. Only Noah and his family survived, and they were the seed, the beginning of a new world. I made a covenant with the righteous man, and the rainbow of peace appeared, the sign of the covenant.

25. Soon the descendants of those men succumbed again to temptation. The hearts that had received an inheritance of love became callous and hard. A vivid example became necessary for their salvation. Then Christ became man and dwelt among them. He ate of your bread, he experienced and suffered the hardships of your lives. He did wonders to make himself recognizable, he taught you the right way. You lived near him and saw his walk through the world. But when the end of his mission had come - how few were prepared to watch his Ascension, to understand his sacrificial death and to walk without hesitation the path that was marked out by his blood of love and forgiveness.

26. Today I come for the second time as Master. My gaze looks for those who must follow me, for those who must prepare themselves to speak to the world of my coming as a Comforter Spirit. But with pain I look at the tender and innocent hearts that have hardened. So many tears have flowed that their sources, the eyes of men, have dried up. There is no more love for me, nor compassion among men, and my Father Spirit suffers for the sake of mankind. My gaze rests on every heart, but I receive only the pain that you have reaped in this time.

27. The Master tells you: You have not known how to use the gifts I have granted you. But the time will come when you will better understand this teaching and feel very close to me and thank me.

28. Pray, watch and pray for the world. Then when the time of battle comes, rise and spread my light, encourage and comfort, eliminate sickness, do miracles, so that when you reach the end of your journey, you may come to me full of merit and appear in peace before my judgment seat.

29. But when will this people become aware of the spiritual mission they have toward the other peoples of the earth?

30. I have told you that you shall not desire to be more than anyone else, nor shall you claim to be above others. Nevertheless, your destiny is great, and even the nation that gives you its protection must fulfill the part that you have in this work.

31. I have taught you that you should give the good news to your fellow men, and when the time comes to do so, bring my message to the other nations. But I still see you sleeping, without you realizing the great extent of your mission.

32. Do you want it to be pain, misery, sickness, and hunger that awaken you from your lethargy?

33. The cup that you drink is very bitter, and very heavy are the chains that you drag with you. You are still the enslaved people of Pharaoh. The more you yearn for your freedom, the greater are the hardships that are imposed on you, and the higher is your tribute. What level of bitterness will you still reach?

34. It is necessary that the awakened ones shake up the others who are still sleeping from their lethargy and tell them that the Lord, the same as before times, is waiting for them on the mountain to let them hear his Father's voice and show them the way that will lead them to freedom and peace. But both the one and the other must understand my word correctly, for otherwise you will ask yourselves, "Who is Pharaoh? What is the bondage that is spoken of here? On what mountain will the Lord speak to us? Where will the way lead us that he shows us?"

35. But you must learn to fathom the allegories in which I speak to you, that you may subsequently explain them to your fellow men without succumbing to error.

36. The social environment in which you live, which surrounds you in this time, is the Pharaoh of this time. It is permeated by selfishness, hatred, greed, and all the sins of mankind.

37. The chains are your needs, which compel you to submit yourselves to the prevailing selfishness, injustice, and even corruption of morals.

38. The mountain on which I await you is in the conscience of each one of you, which according to my will is to make itself heard in your heart, for in it my law is written.

39. The way is the way of life which will enable you to win the longed-for peace and that freedom for which you long, and which the fulfillment of this very law brings with it.

40. Do you now suspect the meaning of your mission? Pray, people, that your nation may awaken at my call. Watch, so that when the multitudes of men come to you, you may know how to meet them and inspire them by your example.

41. Fathom my teachings, disciples, come and hear my word, for these times shall not come again. Today you can still hear me through the organ of understanding of the voice-bearers, but these times will pass, and my work will open a new revelation phase for you.

42. Refresh yourselves in hearing my teaching and keep it in your hearts. Make of your memory a chest that contains the essence of my teachings as if it were a jewel of inestimable value.

43. Today, when I have returned to you to the amazement of some and in the face of the unbelief or faith of others, you expect the Master to speak to you about the teachings he gave you in times past

44. Listen to me: God revealed Himself to man as law and righteousness from the beginning of human life. The divine Spirit materialized in the face of the immaturity and simplicity of the first creatures by humanizing his voice and making it intelligible. The sentience of those beings was awakened until they knew how to interpret the Father in the way of nature. As long as they lived in obedience, they experienced divine grace through everything that surrounded them. Nor were they spared missteps and bitterness, which indicated to them that they had transgressed toward their Lord. I caused the light of conscience to shine in them, which had to be the lighthouse, the judge and the advisor on their path of life. Instinctively, the first people knew that this invisible father always commanded what was good, and that this command was based on the law by which they should live. That inner light you called "The natural law."

45. Later, when man multiplied and, in his multiplication, forgot to fulfill that law, not listening to the voice of his conscience and losing all timidity, the Father, who had followed the child into his desert, sent to him men gifted with a high Spirit by virtue of their virtue and wisdom, to remind them of the way from which they had strayed.

46. Do you not remember righteous Abel, for whose blood I still call to account? He died beside his offering.

47. And of the deeply believing Noah, who endured the mockery of the people, and proclaimed the will of his Lord until the last moment? By their deeds they reminded you of my existence and my law. Then I sent you an Abraham, an example of obedience and infinite faith in his Lord, a virtuous Isaac, and a Jacob who was faithful and full of strength, that they might form the trunk of the tree from which a branch of Moses was to grow, whom I sent to represent Me and to give My Law to men.

48. In Moses mankind saw a reflection of my majesty. They saw in him justice, righteousness, unbending courage, faith, obedience and charity. You have learned that in the face of the weaknesses of his people he wrathfully broke the tablets of the law which he had just received from the Father. But you also know that I immediately returned them back into his hands to make you understand that only one divine law is to rule you at all times: that of the invisible God.

49. When then a certain time had passed and the necessity arose that mankind had to get to know its Father more thoroughly, the Father sent - untiringly in his work of love - his prophets to the world to announce to mankind that he would come to earth and become man, to make his love palpable to it and to teach it through his birth, life and death what a perfect life is. But while some believed in my prophets, others doubted, killed them and prepared my way with this sacrifice.

50. The word of my messengers caused the heart of those who sinned to tremble, for they foretold the coming of him who would reveal untruth with his truth. While men were saying, "God advises good, the perfect works of love, forgiveness and justice, because he is perfect; but we human beings cannot be so," Jesus came into the world.

51. He was God Himself, who came into the world to bring His law and teaching in human form. Today you would like to know how the body of Jesus was created. I tell you about this: You must be content to know that that body was begotten and received through the action of the infinite love I feel for you. From that moment Jesus began to drink the cup of bitterness, which He had to drink until the end. He lived through all human vicissitudes, endured the trials, got to know hardship, persecution, the long day's work of men, thirst and loneliness; he felt in his body the passing of time

and observed human life with its virtues and its misery at close quarters until the time came to set out to speak and to do powerful works.

52. Then I allowed men to gather around me to hear me, to look at me, to explore me in words and in spiritual ways I allowed man to pierce my body in search of the divine until he saw my bones, my side was opened and water flowed out. I allowed the world to make me its accused, its mock-king, its exposed, and thus dragged me with the cross of shame on my shoulders to the place of execution, where two robbers awaited me to die with me.

53. So I wanted to die, on my cross, to teach you that I, your God, am not only a God of the word, but also one of action. But those who saw me die and witnessed my agony and heard my last words said, "How can the Son of God die? How is it that although he is the Messiah, we saw him collapse and heard him lament?"

54. The people demanded another proof, and in my love I gave them this. Just as I as a man was born from the womb of a holy woman to pay tribute to human motherhood, so I also sank back into the innermost parts of the earth to pay tribute to this and there complete my mission as man. But the earth could not hold on to that body which did not belong to it, but to the bosom of the Father, from which it had come and to which it returned.

55. Now I tell you: If you doubted Christ's divinity when you saw him die on the cross, can you tell me: What man rose from the grave on the third day after his death without damaging it, and ascended to heaven with his own body? No one! - I did it because I am life, for I could die neither in spirit nor in flesh.

56. Doubts did not only exist among the crowds of spectators. Even among my disciples there was one who doubted that I could show myself among them after death. It was Thomas who said that only if he could put his fingers into the wound at my side would he believe that this was possible. No sooner had he said this than I let him hear my greeting: "My peace be with you! He still had the strength to approach and look at the deep wound and touch it with his hand, to believe that the Master had really died and risen.

57. Blessed are those who believe without having seen before. Yes, my children, because true faith is also a look that sees what neither the mind nor the senses can discover. Only faith can reveal to man some of the mysteries of creation.

58. But he who rose from the dead comes at this time in Spirit full of glory to speak to you again.

59. How many of those who dwell on earth today know that a new age has opened before mankind? Certainly only those who have heard this Word know that in 1866 a new era dawned: that of the Holy Spirit.

60. Through the organ of understanding of Roque Rojas spoke the Spirit of Elijah, the pioneer who made himself known in this way to prepare the way of the Lord.

61. Through that righteous man I opened the book of my teachings, my new revelations before mankind and urged them to take another step forward on the way.

62. At this time I came "on the cloud", that is, spiritually and invisible to the eyes of men. This "cloud" is the symbol for the hereafter, from where I send a ray of light that illuminates those organs of understanding through which I make myself known. So it has been my will, and therefore it is a perfect work. I know man and love him, because he is my child. I can make use of him, because I have created him, for this purpose I have made him. I can manifest myself in man, because I created him precisely for the purpose of glorifying myself in him.

63. Man is my only and true image, for he possesses life, intelligence, will, and abilities like his God.

64. Before I revealed myself in the present in this form, I explored the heart of men. I asked those who nourish their Spirit in various religious communities: Are you satisfied? To which they replied, "We are hungry and thirsty for you.

65. Many have sought the appearance and face of their father without finding him. They hoped for that miracle, but the miracle did not come true because they did not find bread that truly nourished their Spirit. But I had prepared this tree, this spring and these fields, and I have summoned the multitudes hungry and thirsty for peace, who long for love and want to feel loved. When they came into my presence, they heard this Word, which is revealed in the same way in all the existing places

of assembly, and every time it sounds, it is like the loving touch of a hand that wakes up those who are asleep, and like the voice of a friend that gives counsel.

66. After listening to me for some time, you understood that you cannot be admirers who spend their lives only in spiritual contemplation, and you said to me: "Lord, in eating this fruit which you have given us, we have taken upon ourselves the duty to Your Divinity to plant and spread its seed.

67. When you realize that your Master still carries his cross of love on your shoulders, you weep and tell him: "Lord, let us carry Your cross, allow the bile and vinegar to be drunk by us. But I tell you: as you have asked, it has already been done. Have you not noticed how difficult your mission has been lately? Do you not realize how bitter this time has been, and that you are currently going through something that you have never suffered before? Continue to show this willingness and pray.

68. I have chosen you simple people, because if I spoke through the mouth of scholars, theologians and scientists, they would not believe me. On the other hand, if I speak through a simple man, I amaze people. Who brought the great multitudes here? You all did, because you were ready to bear witness. Here are those who said to you, "How is it possible that Christ is in the world? And also those who exclaimed, "It is impossible that the Master of all perfection should manifest himself through one man! Here are they who doubted your words and affirmations.

69. People, if Jesus watered with His blood the seeds which the Father sowed in the hearts of men in the First Times, today my divine Spirit makes the dew of grace descend on those fields to make them fertile.

70. The day of my farewell draws near. My stay among you in this time has been longer than in past times, longer than it was with Israel in the desert, longer than the time Jesus lived among men. Which of those who heard me at this time felt poisoned by this word? Who has been entangled in vice or in error by the same? Verily I say to you, if it has not brought you good because you have not received it in you, it has not caused you evil.

71. Remember that I once said to you: I did not create you to be like parasites I do not want you to be content to do no evil to anyone. I want you to find your satisfaction in having done good. Anyone who does not do good although he could do it has done more evil than one who, because he was unable to do good works, limited himself to doing evil because it was the only thing he knew how to do.

72. Thus spake unto you this day one who, having died for the world, rose up to the glory of the Father, to come unto you in this third time in the Spirit.

73. See here my resurrection on the third day, when Christ appears to his new disciples and tells them

My peace be with you!

Teaching 154

1. The light of my Spirit illuminates you in this morning of grace.
2. My teaching and examples of the Second Age have not been understood by mankind, because instead of mutual love I find discord among peoples and conflict between different ideologies, sects and religious communities. I have given you an example of humility from the cradle to the moment I died among you on a cross. My life, my example, my teachings and my sacrificial death have not been taken as an example by men.
3. That page in the book of God was a teaching for all times; on it I left you all that I had to tell you then, none of it I could forget. I announced to you that I would come back to you, and here I am in fulfillment of my promise. But I see your world in utter disarray, I see people trying to change the face of the planet according to their beliefs and doctrines. But I come today with love to tell you: if you have not understood the teachings of the Second Age, here I am to help you understand them with my word.
4. Listen: Once Jesus came to the bank of the Jordan and met John the Baptist there, who was teaching his disciples and announcing to them the coming of the Kingdom of Heaven. When the pioneer of the Second Age saw the shining gaze of Jesus, the kindness of his face and the divine majesty that Jesus radiated, he recognized the Messiah and bowed down before him. John, who had just instructed his disciples and heard them speak of the teaching which Jesus taught, had told them: "The kingdom is near at hand to men," and when he stood before the Savior, he recognized him at once and exclaimed: "Behold, this is he to whom I am not worthy to loosen the straps of his sandals.
5. But since John was my prophet and my servant, his teachings were in harmony with mine, and his disciples were also mine.
6. On another occasion, when Jesus was near a village, he sent out his disciples to seek food for their sustenance, and when they returned, they met John's disciples who were preaching. When they reached the Master, they said: "Lord, Lord, we have met some men who preach a teaching and do miracles. Is this according to your law?" Jesus told them, "Why do you get upset? Everyone who practises charity is within the law."
7. I tell you this today, disciples of the Third Age, so that you may not consider as outside my law those whom you meet on your way and who sow love, mercy and light, whatever the name of the teaching they follow.
8. At that time I was not recognized by all as the divine sower. For many I was only a Galilean preaching on earth. Only those who discovered the voice of the Godhead in the word of Jesus recognized him as the Son of the Most High.
9. He who makes himself known among you today is the same one who spoke to you in the second time. But what men saw then is not seen in the same way now. That Master with a kind face, gentle look and loving word comes today in Spirit and speaks through a man.
10. Whoever wants to feel and see me in this form of rallies, let his mind and heart become still.
11. Many of you have lost peace of mind. But when you saw the peace and trust of your brothers and sisters, you took refuge in them, in their faith and hope, in the desire to reach the port of salvation. In this way you will help each other.
12. In this time I will raise up a people who will diligently obey my law, who will love truth and mercy. This people will be like a mirror in which the others can see the errors they have committed reflected. They shall be no one's judge, but their virtues, works, and their (spiritual) duties shall touch the Spirit of all those who cross their path, and they shall point out their faults to all who violate my law.
13. Once this people is strong and numerous, it will attract the attention of its neighbors, for the purity of its works and the sincerity of its worship of God will amaze men. Then people will ask themselves: "Who are those who, without having temples, know how to pray in such a way? Who has taught these multitudes to worship their God in prayer without feeling the need to build altars for their worship? Where did these itinerant preachers and missionaries come from who, like birds, neither sow nor reap nor spin and yet continue to exist?"

14. And I will say to them, This poor and humble people, who however live zealously according to my law and are strong in the passions of the world, have not been educated by any man. These multitudes, who take their joy in doing good, who are enlightened by inspiration, and who bring the message of peace and a drop of healing balm to the hearts, have not been taught by teachers or clergy of any cult community on earth. For truly, I tell you, in this time there is not a single person on your world who is able to teach the worship of God in true spirituality. It is not in the splendor of rites or ceremonies, nor in wealth or earthly power, in which the truth has its roots, which, being humble, seeks as its temple the pure, noble, sincere, sincere, sincere loving hearts. Where are those hearts?

15. "Christian" is what a great part of this humanity calls itself, without even knowing what the word "Christ" means, nor knowing his teaching.

16. What have you made of my words, my example, my teaching, which I once gave you?

17. Are you indeed more developed men than those of that age? Why do you not prove it by the works of your Spirit? Do you think that this life is eternal, or do you perhaps think that you only have to develop through human science?

18. I taught you the true fulfillment of the law, that you should make this world a great temple where the true God is worshiped, where man's life would be a constant gift of love to the Father, whom he should love in each of his neighbors, thus paying tribute to his Creator and Master.

19. But today, when I have returned to men - what do I find there? Lies and selfishness have replaced truth and charity; pride and vanity - meekness and humility; idolatry, fanaticism, and ignorance - the light, inner exaltation, and spiritualization; acquisitiveness and desecration reign where only devotion to duty and righteousness should exist; hatred and unleashed strife among brothers and sisters have replaced brotherhood, peace, and love.

20. But I will come to my temple to drive out the merchants from there, as I did in the second time in the temple of Jerusalem, and will tell them once more, "Do not make a grocer's store out of the house of prayer. I will teach men so that everyone may serve before the true altar, so that they may no longer be biased in error, nor go astray out of ignorance because of the bad interpretations they give to my law.

21. The Master tells you that "The Spirit" is the Spirit, while the altar is the heart; prayer is the upward thought, and offering is the good works you can offer.

22. When you feel that helpfulness and love for your fellow men are your true life, how could the world not understand that the heart is not only an unfeeling organ, and that the Spirit is more than the body? How could it not understand that inspiration is more valuable than the images that man has created to represent the divine, and that the good deeds with which you bear witness to my law are more meritorious than the most valuable earthly goods?

23. Verily I tell you, if you want to save your faith and thus avoid your soul perishing in this storm, you must build your temple in spiritual form. Let my kingdom come down into your heart; no one must fight against its light. Then, when the storm is over, you will see the invisible but strong and great rising of the indestructible temple, whose foundations will be in your hearts.

24. See how at this moment the world is illuminated by the bright light that radiates from my Spirit. The light helps you in your progress and understanding, and with it you attain peace.

25. The light and love spring from the heart, and peace is in the Spirit like a shine of eternity.

26. My word is loving, but you should not be weary of it, for if you only delight in earthly pleasures, I will find your hearts empty. That is why I come to you frequently to cause your heart to beat in a different rhythm when it comes into contact with the Divine, for you are continually straying from the path of your duty.

27. Why have there been and still are people who, having learned human science through the use of the abilities granted to them by the Creator, use it to fight and reject divine science? - Because their vanity does not allow them to enter the treasury of the Lord with humility and respect, and they seek their goal and throne in this world.

28. Among the sinners I will choose those who are to serve me in this time. My power will work in them, and I will transform them by my grace.

29. Reconcile yourselves to your conscience so that you may obtain forgiveness from it, for as long as you think that you are prepared and do not listen to the inner voice that shows you your faults, there will be no dialogue with me, nor will idolatry be able to disappear completely.

30. In this time I speak to you as father and as judge. But do not be afraid, because also in the divine there is the love and tenderness of a mother whom you call Mary.

31. My beloved children, feel love for her. I hear the prayer that springs from your Spirit to praise her, because you know that your lips are too clumsy for that, because you consider them unclean and prefer to keep them closed.

32. But I ask you, is there any one who has not received a caress from our Heavenly Mother? Verily, I tell you, all without exception have received of her love.

33. Behold those who were formerly depraved and who now climb the heights of the mountain. You may be among the scum of mankind today, but soon you will, in this time of spiritual trials, through my grace and your merits of patience and loving kindness, cause that you too will rise above all misery. Remember that pain is the sculptor of the soul.

34. The soul and the body shell are in the process of forming a harmonious being, aware of its spiritual and human duties. You have been witnesses of the development of the teachings, and in your spiritual contemplation you have come to understand who is the creator of all the beauty of your world, for your mind is no longer clouded.

35. You live in peace because you strive to be in harmony with your God, and peace is a treasure in this world for the Spirit. You experience it after you have fulfilled all obligations to the Father.

36. Always try to live so that you may have this satisfaction, so that your Spirit may not be burdened by any earthly concern, nor by any pain of lack of duty, at the moment of your departure from this world to another.

37. You must not tire in the activity of love, since you do it to yourselves. Speak with love of my teaching, and my word will blossom in the hearts.

38. I train you and fill you with wisdom, for I have already told you that after 1950 you will no longer hear my word through the human organ of the mind, and he who does not make use of my teachings will feel his heart empty and will wander as dead. Why as dead? - Because he will feel spiritual and moral powerless and will find no strength in his trials to overcome himself and perceive my divine caress.

39. Your task is to bring these your brothers and sisters back to life by dissuading them from materialism and convincing them of the so great grace that spiritualization holds within.

40. After 1950 I will continue to manifest myself through the inspiration of each of you. If you know how to prepare yourselves spiritually, I will do miracles. I only ask of you that your faith be at least as great as that of the mustard seed, then you will see my word fulfilled.

41. Speak and do good without fear of being spoken of. You must reach out your hand to your neighbor without making distinctions, for you do not know which inwardly suffer most. You will often experience how your fellow men will rejoice when they listen to you, and they will give you clear signs of their gratitude.

42. Invite them tirelessly into the way of good, and when they are then on it, many sufferings will depart from them.

43. Manna will descend upon the New Jerusalem.

44. I will cause to exist among you freedom of religious conviction and word and justice, so that when people of other nationalities are among you, when they return, they will take with them in their hearts a gift of love and an ideal of brotherhood and justice will be kindled in them.

45. After 1950, humanity awaits true peace. But I tell you: The deadly sickle must continue to cut the weeds until the fields are pure and the ears of wheat gleam.

46. You will see respected heads of government depart from this world, which are obstacles to peace, and the nations that should oppose divine justice will disappear to make way for new peoples that will arise there.

47. Pray that you may already now plant your seed of peace in them. Unite as one heart and one thought, and you will feel my presence very close.

48. Obey the commandment that I have left you in two eras: "Love one another."

49. As the Promised Land was distributed to the people of Israel, so shall the whole earth be distributed to mankind. This will happen when the time for it has come - after the purification. Since it is my will that this distribution should take place, justice and equality will prevail in it, so that all men may work together in one work.

50. Today the nations eat the crumbs from the table of the mighty and the rulers, while the latter enrich themselves by accumulating the bread of their servants and of those dependent on them. But though the breadcrumbs of the poor are hard, they are not as bitter as the food that the great men of the world eat.

51. The one as well as the other are victims, therefore it is necessary that I free you, that I break your chains. But it is just as necessary that the bondage and devastation caused by the plagues be increased still further, for otherwise men would not want to follow him who comes to your salvation. Do you remember the cup that Israel drank when they groaned in bondage in Egypt? Moses had to appear to bring him deliverance. Do you also remember how the people were imprisoned and humiliated in their own homeland, and how the other nations were when the Messiah appeared on earth to show them the way to salvation?

52. Also at this time there is a need for people to know scarcity, misery, oppression, injustice, hunger and thirst before liberation, so that they may finally come to an inner awakening in their desire for a different and better life.

53. When this humanity renounces its materialism and realizes how far from my law it has lived, it will say from the bottom of its heart: "How stupid and foolish we humans have been when we voluntarily gave ourselves to passions in order to be their slaves afterwards. Up there is the mountain from which the Father has made His law known to you. Climb it on the path I have shown you. The Land of Promise keeps its gates open forever in expectation of the multitudes of people to whom it brings peace and blessings.

54. When man has sunk into the depths of the abyss and, exhausted by struggle and suffering, no longer even has the strength to save himself, he will experience in astonishment how from the depth of his own weakness, despair and disappointment an unknown power springs forth, which comes from the Spirit. When he realizes that the hour of his deliverance has come, he will spread his wings and rise above the ruins of a world of vanities, selfishness and lies and say, "There is Jesus, the rejected. He lives. In vain have we sought to kill him at every turn and day by day. He lives and comes to save us and give us all his love."

55. This will be the hour when man will recognize that in order to attain true spiritual greatness as well as a sovereign life on earth, there is no other law than that of his God - nor any other teaching than that which I gave you in the word of Christ.

56. Get to the bottom of your conflicts, study the problems that trouble you, and then put my instructions and principles into practice. Then you will see how mankind can find in them the solution to all the problems that burden them. But since you feel incapable of putting into practice the words and examples of teaching given to you by the Divine Master, it will be necessary for the pain to approach you, which is also a teacher, to convince you of many truths, to make you sensitive and also to bend you.

57. You ask me: "Does not Your Word have enough power to convince us of our faults, to save us, and thereby save us from going through the crucible of suffering? But I say to you: My word has more power than you could trust it. But if he who hears me were immediately transformed, without effort, simply by the fact that he has heard my word - what merit would there be on your part?

58. It is necessary that he who hears it should have faith, will, effort, and love. Then he will have a great merit, whose reward or distinction will be not to experience suffering because he has used my law and teaching as a weapon.

59. Ye multitudes who are listening to me now, feel ye not above your Spirit the presence of my law? Do you not feel that your heart beats as newly revived when you hear my word?

60. Pray that you may understand, and be vigilant that you may put into practice my teachings, for in this bitter and difficult hour for humanity you bear great responsibilities.

61. If, in spite of the great afflictions which afflict you, you do not lose that trace of spiritualization which you have been able to attain, you will see true miracles come to pass on your way, through which your Father encourages you in your difficult journey through life.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 155

1. Many of the teachings I am giving you in this time appear new to you because they were forgotten among you. But now is the time in which I bring them before your eyes again. I have prepared a great field of work for you, to which I invite you to sow on it the seed of eternity, which I am currently handing over to you.
2. I educate my new disciples, who through their faith and charity will gain more and more power over the sicknesses of body and soul - a power over the forces of nature and also over the spiritual world.
3. Understand that the times of ignorance are over. Now you live in times of understanding and comprehensive realization of my teaching. Can you imagine how far you would have come already if you had practiced my teachings from the first times and followed my commandments? But you have slept for a long time, and you have also spent long periods of time satisfying the body through lustfulness, and all this has held you back on the spiritual path of development. Therefore, today, when I have come to you with a new spiritual teaching, the same appears to you strange and out of harmony with your way of thinking, feeling, and living. But you need only think about one of my rallies to recognize the truth of my word. Then you see that my teaching is not strange, but that your way of living is strange.
4. Come to my "land", I will remind you there of all that you had forgotten. I will wipe out all that you are not to keep as spiritual seed, and I will show you all that you have not seen before. With one single step I will snatch you from the standstill into which you have sunk and will let you enter into a new life - the one you should have lived from the beginning.
5. See how simple this word is, which blossoms on the lips of the voice bearer? But verily, I tell you, it will bring men, in all its simplicity and modesty of expression, to the understanding of that Wisdom which they were not able to comprehend through the sciences and the theologies.
6. The good disciples, the persistent, the faithful will be the great explorers of this teaching. They too will be humble, but in spite of their simplicity they will amaze their fellow men by the light of the Word.
7. My people shall not only speak with their lips, but shall preach my teachings with their works, and thereby teach how to fulfill and respect my law. They shall selflessly pass on what they have received from their Lord. They shall prove their zeal for the truth and the genuineness of the treasure entrusted to them.
8. Teach your fellow men by good, sincere, and generous deeds Remember that you must purify your soul already here, so that it may be worthy to be there at the time of its passage to the other world, and that it may not be disturbed, nor go astray.
9. You have the necessary power to remove from your path everything that stops your steps. You already know that the weapon that defeats everything is love. Very great will be the rejoicing of him who wins in this human struggle and shows himself as the victorious soldier after winning this battle.
10. Remember that it is I who gave you the weapons, and that I was not content with them, but that I also taught you to fight to win the battles.
11. So what then are you to seek in other ways, since I am currently giving you everything in the way of truth?
12. I have opened up the minds of the untrained, that they may be refreshed in the interpretation of my words. I have opened the eyes of the "blind" to the light of truth, so that they may purify themselves from their sins, since they feel loved by their Lord.
13. Were not you prophetically prophesied from the first times that the day would come when every eye would see the Father? So he who is pure will see me, and this will be his reward; and he whose heart is stained will see me likewise, and this will be his salvation. He who opens his eyes to my light penetrates to the mystery and recognizes the why. He experiences the beginning and the end. He must take firm steps in the future.
14. Interpret my teaching correctly; do not think that my Spirit can take pleasure in seeing your sufferings on earth, or that I come to take away from you everything that gives you pleasure, to take

pleasure in it for me. I come that you may recognize and respect my laws, for they are worthy of your respect and observance, because they bring you bliss when you obey them.

15. I taught you to give to God what is God's, and to the "emperor" what is "emperor's"; but for the people of today there is only the "emperor", and they have nothing to offer to their Lord. If you at least gave the world only what was necessary, your sufferings would be less. But the "emperor," whom you let determine your doing and leaving, has dictated absurd laws to you, has made you into slaves, and takes your life without giving you anything in return.

16. Consider how different is my law, which binds neither the body nor the Spirit. It only persuades you lovingly and guides you full of goodness. It gives you everything without selfishness and selfishness, and everything rewards and rewards you in time.

17. Understand, disciples, study my lessons so that you may learn that I will train with you a people in whom the Father places his trust, for it will be prepared to accomplish great missions. A people that does not despair at the first cry of alarm, a people that knows how to meet the one who calls himself his enemy, and that forgives him, loves him and teaches him.

19. So shall you be prepared according to my will for the day of my departure. You all know that 1950 is the date fixed by my will, from which time on I will no longer make myself known through the organ of understanding of the voter; and since my word is always fulfilled, this date will bring to a close my rallies, which for you marks the beginning of the Third Age.

19. Do not desire to change this date, nor in any way seek to maintain the rallies of my word in their present form, nor those of the spiritual world. Already now I tell you that those who should nevertheless do so will no longer be enlightened by the light of the Master.

20. But why should you commit such a desecration when I have announced and also promised you that after this time you will hold communion with me from Spirit to Spirit, even if you have not been voice bearers?

21. Also I have told you that those whom I have called and equipped to be prophets of this time will have the task of warning the multitudes and not letting them sleep. to them I will reveal great teachings to help you not to fall into temptation

22. I speak to you with the greatest clarity, even if I use a symbol, because I know that you can understand me better this way. When I spoke to the crowds in the Second Time, I often did so by means of parables so that they would understand me. But when I only addressed my disciples, I did it with words that were simple but profound in their teaching.

23. Understand, then, that I speak through parables and use a symbol so that the "last," those with an untrained mind or those who have not yet developed their Spirit, may be able to comprehend the full meaning of my teaching. If I make revelations to you without using symbols, they are intended for those whose development and knowledge of spiritual teachings enables them to better understand.

24. In vain will many people say that this teaching is new, or that it has no relation to the divine revelations given to you in times past. I assure you that everything I have told you in this time by means of the human mind has its roots and its foundations in what was prophetically proclaimed to you already in the First and Second Times.

25. But the confusion of which I speak to you comes because those who interpreted those (earlier) revelations have forced their interpretations upon men, and these were partly true and partly false. It also happens because that spiritual light of my teachings was withheld from men and sometimes given in falsified form. That is why today, when the time has come where my light frees you from the darkness of your ignorance, many men have denied that this can be the light of truth because according to their opinion it does not agree with what I taught you before.

26. I assure you that none of my words will be lost and that the people of this time will finally experience what I have (actually) told you in the past times. Then, when the world learns about spiritualism, it will say, "Indeed, all this has already been said by Jesus!

27. And indeed, I have already told you (then) everything, even if of many of the revealed truths I only proclaimed to you the fundamental of them. I left them to you so that you should gradually learn to understand them, for at that time mankind was not yet able to understand all that which I am now showing you in full.

28. On one occasion Jesus was with a man who was well versed in the Law, and in answer to his questions the Master made a revelation to him*, when the man, astonished at what would never have occurred to him, said: "Lord, but how can this be possible? To which the Divine Master replied: "If you cannot believe in the earthly things I am telling you - how could you believe in the heavenly things? But now is the time for you to understand me, because the evolved spirit of man can receive that intense light of Deity which reveals, reveals and explains everything, and which you call the light of the Holy Spirit, that is, the Spirit of Truth.

** About the reincarnation of the Spirit with the soul in the nocturnal conversation with Nicodemus (John 3:1-21)*

29. Therefore be of good cheer, beloved people, because the teaching which I have brought you in this time will be the bread of eternal life for you

30. Also today I give you the teachings, which you will only fully understand in the future, only in indicated form, because now you would not understand them, nor would many of you believe them. With this I want to tell you that you have not yet reached the goal, the summit of spiritual knowledge, nor have my divine teachings reached their limit.

31. Be my disciples forever and ever, watch over my word forever, which you shall never try to change. My law and my teaching never contradict each other. In the divine, all is order, harmony, and perfection, which you can see for yourselves by the material nature that surrounds you.

32. No one in the Second Age was able to resist the divine power that emanated from the word of Jesus. Those who heard it were immediately convinced, overcome, and disabused. The sinner as well as the arrogant, the poor as well as the rich, the Pharisee as the scribe, the representative of God as well as the representative of the Emperor - all who believed in Him felt their Spirit tremble in the face of the divine presence of the Son of God.

33. The reason for this was that the word of Jesus was only the explanation of his works, for the testimony of his existence was contained in the words of his teaching.

34. In the same way Jesus taught his disciples, showing them that for the credibility of their word it was necessary to support them by the example of their good works.

35. Even on the lips of those disciples the word of God had to shake those who heard it, because light was radiating from their eyes, and their words contained truths that could not be rejected. They too taught by their example, preached by their works, and sealed them with their blood as their Master had sealed them. With their death they confirmed the truth of the words they spoke to the world. Therefore they won the hearts of the peoples and the nations, to whom they brought the seed of truth and love.

36. The multitudes, even nobles and Gentiles, surrendered to the truth and purity of my teaching, which was exercised and preached pure and true.

37. No one who has had the good fortune to receive my word in his heart in its original purity has ever strayed from the path. But how wretched were those who received my word mixed with human unfairness! When they finally discovered those imperfections, they turned their backs on him, mocking what they had previously thought to be absolute truth.

38. Behold those great nations of the earth, how they are dominated by selfishness, which is the denial of my teaching! See how they are sunk in materialism, living only for the world and ignoring every spiritual call! I tell you, they too have come to know my teachings. But it was lacking that those who passed on my seed should bear witness, by their lives and by the example of their works, to that truth which they should have done, as did those disciples of the Lord and some others who later on acted as they did and passed on the truth of the teaching at the risk of their lives.

39. How is it possible, you sometimes ask yourselves, that although this world was sown with the word of the Savior and watered with His blood and that of those who followed Him, there are men and peoples who have not preserved anything of that teaching?

40. To this I tell you that in this time there were missing apostles of truth who with their works of love point out the faults of men and testify to the truth contained in divine teaching

41. From the realization of my teaching, which teaches you only love, mercy, awe, justice and peace, there was a move to idolatrous worship, materialism, religious fanaticism, desecration, and when mankind felt a departure from the truth in all this, they strove for their liberation.

42. Today many have not only turned away from following my teaching, but have fought it and are trying to eradicate it completely from the hearts of men. They do not know that I am about to surprise them by using that word that no one can resist - with that voice that made kings and lords tremble and brought down thrones and empires. But before that, every plant that has not been sown by me must be uprooted, so that my divine seed may fall again into prepared soil.

43. Disciples, take up all this lesson deep within yourselves, so that you may be among those who watch and pray in the time of trial.

44. Nothing disturbs your peace in this moment, nothing interferes with your devotion, which made you attain inner exaltation.

45. Whenever you receive the Master in this way, you will feel the disappearance of the tribulations that sometimes cover your hearts as if in mist

46. Great is my merciful love, because your sufferings are great also. But do not say that times have changed, and that these have brought you pain; for time as such does not change, it is people who change.

47. Your life has changed because of science, new laws, ideas and customs. If your soul always adhered to spiritualization, it would not be infected by the materialism that surrounds it; but it often lets itself be carried away by the influences of the world. But at the height of materialism, my divine light comes to you and asks you: What changes have you observed in the nature that surrounds you? But look beyond material things, and you will see the spiritual and intellectual development of men.

** Note that this was said in the first half of the 20th century. – Besides: The processes in nature follow at all times without any deviations the known and possibly also not yet known laws of nature.*

48. Dense is the darkness that surrounds you, but the Spirit needs freedom. This freedom is given by my word, which will perform the miracle that the Spirit is reconciled with the body, understanding that both are united by a single law. Then body and Spirit will work in harmony with the conscience, which will reveal to you who you are and where you are going.

49. Your works will come into being according to your way of thinking, and when your thinking is enlightened by the inspiration of the Spirit, and the Spirit listens to the voice of conscience, your works will be perfect, for the Spirit is perfect by reason of his origin.

50. I will always tell you: make use of the satisfactions that your world can give you, but enjoy them according to my law, and you will be perfect.

51. Again and again you hear the reproach of conscience, and this because you have not harmonized body and spirit by the law given by me.

52.) Many times you continue to sin because you believe that you will not be forgiven. This is an erroneous opinion, for my heart is a door that is open forever to him who repents.

53. Is there no hope left in you that encourages you to wait for a better future? Let not melancholy and despair take hold of you. Think of my love which is always with you. Seek with me the answer to your doubts, and you will soon feel enlightened by a new revelation. The light of faith and hope will shine deep within your Spirit. Then you will be a defensive force for the weak.

54. Years of hunger are coming upon you, but if you love each other as brothers and sisters, the miracle of the First Time will again occur and manna will fall upon you.

55. I will loosen the tongues of men in this time, that they may know me by one speech: The spiritual, that of love. Then the prophecy of Isaiah will be fulfilled when he said: "Tongues will become free because tongues of fire will loosen them.

56. Give visible expression to my mercy, speak of my work, do not shrink from sacrifice. Make use of your weapons of love, mercy, generosity and gentleness, and if you face the battle with faith and courage, victory will soon be yours. But get to the bottom of my word, so that you do not feel that my teaching forces you to obey it; for I only invite you to listen to me, and - once you have understood me - he who does it out of love, out of conviction, out of his own free will, goes to the fulfillment of his task. My duty as a father is always to show the way to the salvation of my children.

57. Dear ones, recognize that in this simple teaching you have a possibility to know and understand the love of your Father. I, too, long for the simplicity and sincerity of your heart to reveal me to you in fullness.

58. Now in the time of my rallies, I am revealing myself in all vocal carriers and am giving through the same instructions and teachings. Who could dare deny that I make myself known through this or that? Who really knows my real nature? Love and respect one another so that your work in heaven may be counted as merit. It is also my will that my word appear in print so that future generations may know it.

59. So that you may be recognized by your fellow men, you must take care that love always guides your actions. Be compassionate with strange pain, eliminate with the authority I have given you the bad influences that undermine the health of your fellow men, and you will be recognized by them as men with spiritual power.

Hear my parable:

60. "An old man walked slowly and laboriously along a path. Soon he was caught up by two young men who hurried along the same path and said to him, 'Dear old man, is your destination still far away? To which the old man replied: 'Your goal is still far away, the way is still long, and you must walk it carefully so as not to tire. Though I am tired, I believe I can reach my goal with the last effort!

61. After listening to him, these young people hurriedly continued on their way, forgetting the old man's words and making disparaging remarks about the confidence of this elderly wanderer who hoped to reach the end of the road, although in their opinion he was almost about to fall over.

62. The old man continued on his way, but those young men who had left him so quickly were later overcome by thirst, hunger, and tiredness, and finally collapsed from exhaustion. They were fast asleep when they were caught up by the old man, who woke them up and kindly said to them: 'You young people have now experienced in your youth what exhaustion is. Go this way, which is so far, not in haste. Let us walk carefully, and I assure you that we will arrive. But those replied sleepily, 'Leave us behind, we have exhausted ourselves to the utmost and can go no further. You have a walking stick and you can go on, we have none.'

63. When the old man, who was not understood, saw them thus, he offered them in pieces of bread with which he strengthened them, and brought a little water to their lips, and quenched their thirst. He helped them to get up, accompanied them on their wanderings, and inflamed their faith until he had finally brought them to their goal.

64. Think deeply and learn, beloved disciples, for you have the task of being leaders of mankind. My peace be with you.

Teaching 156

1. Welcome are the disciples who come to the Master in their desire for wisdom. Here I am among you once more, my children, because I see that you are disciples who are eager for teaching. Remembering that you are not yet sufficiently prepared to deliver my word to your fellow men, you hasten to hear him who knows everything. Tomorrow you are instructed and will be masters.
2. You ask for my grace to be able to understand my word, and I grant it to you But recognize that I speak to you with absolute clarity at this time.
3. Take my word and feed on it, for I want to strengthen your Spirit.
4. My teachings are always different, but they contain the same essence, the same love I always begin by speaking to you with love and end by pouring out my mercy. My law is enclosed by these two virtues. Draw strength and light from this source. This is my will, which I make known to you - not as a command, because the Master, who is infinite wisdom, asks you that you understand and fulfill your task by your own will.
5. I have granted you freedom of will and only show you the way which you are to go. And always I will tell you that this way is a way to perfection - a way whose end is not bodily death, but which continues beyond this life, which is survived by your soul.
6. I have told you that I promise you bliss in the hereafter and that you will no longer stain yourselves with the filth and passions of the flesh when you fulfill your task in this world
7. You do not know how many stages you still have to live on this planet If I find it just that you incarnate again, you must accept a new earthly body, but with a more highly developed soul that will not defy the divine will. You will continue your work for the benefit of your fellow men. You will continue to develop yourselves upward and perfect yourselves full of trust and hope in my justice.
8. You will have to be strong to endure dangers and temptations, and in view of your example and your proofs of soul strength you will be called enlightened and chosen of the Lord. For the spiritual world of light will stand by you in your ways and watch over you at all times. By living together according to my will, you will cause my prophetic word to come true.
9. Continue to work even though your physical eyes do not see the fruit of your struggle. Perhaps you will see it in the Spirit or in a new body shell.
10. This will be the work of mankind tomorrow, in which each one will work for the good of all, and the nations will struggle for the peace of the world.
11. In that time the struggle of world views and creeds will begin. It will be a time of disputes and discussions, in which the intellectuals of this world will put your knowledge to the test.
12. There will be discussion of the different interpretations that have been given to my Word of the Second Age and all that I have spoken through my enlightened ones. Then the veil will be lifted from many mysteries, and the hypocrisy of many will be overcome by the truth of my teaching.
13. My divine desire is that men may learn to understand each other beyond their doctrines and thus take a step towards spiritual union.
14. Prepare yourselves for this time, and you will convince scholars and discerning men with your simple and plain words; for to me your spiritual exaltation will suffice to inspire you with my wisdom, which will inexhaustibly flow from your mouth. Follow the path laid out by your Lord.
15. I see that you are suffering because of the contempt which the world gives you, and also because you have followed me in a way of humility and charity.
16. Weep not for your own sake, for in reality your soul is purified in the process. Weep for the sake of those who still live devoted to the pleasures of the world and continue to be prisoners of the flesh. Do not think that I take pleasure in your sufferings, for this would be to deny the virtue of your Father, which is love. Remember that I come to you precisely to shorten your days of tribulation and ease your pains. I advise you to persevere in the good, for it is better for you to suffer now because you do good than when you do evil.
17. Over your sufferings I will make you feel my peace, that divine grace which the mighty cannot enjoy in spite of all their riches.

18. I have taught you to heal the physically and mentally sick. Whoever exercises such a virtue and should feel himself sick will feel the presence of the supreme physician at the head of his bed. Learn to feel my presence as well as that of the spiritual world, so that you may never feel abandoned, so that the orphan may not feel defenseless, the widow may not feel alone or helpless, so that the man or woman left alone may not feel emptiness in their soul, and so that those who have not experienced love on earth may perceive in their hearts the love of their Heavenly Father.

19. Love your neighbors, serve them, devote at least part of your time to them, for in this way you will be able to make your Spirit do its work. Then you will be able to take the teachings of your Divine Master as an example in your life, who, forgetting his sufferings and bitterness, dedicated himself only to the task of blessing and giving the consolation of his teaching in all his ways.

20. people: Now that I am with you in this form, tremble with joy when you hear my word.

21. Refresh yourselves, you poor who have never possessed anything, you sick, humbled, hungry and thirsty for justice, you afflicted and oppressed. Fill your heart with hope, for truly I say to you, this hope will not be disappointed. Understand that the hour of judgment has come, and that all who have endured their atonement with patience, who have emptied their cup of suffering with meekness and endured their trials with love, will receive their reward.

22. Revelations, knowledge, bread, work opportunities, and healing balm - all these and more were given to those who knew how to await the hour of my return.

23. Disciples, multiply yourselves, that my peace and my light may spread throughout the whole world. My message is not addressed to certain favored creatures, it is addressed to all my children. Blessed are those who receive it and all who expect it.

24. You are infants to the Father's teachings, and therefore you do not yet live in harmony with the perfection of the spiritual life. You have not yet attained the fullness of true life; to assist you, it has been necessary for your Lord to come down to help you, that with his assistance you may know all that you do not know, that you have not understood, and that you have forgotten.

25. Christ is and should be your example; for this I became man in those days. What was the revelation that Jesus brought to mankind? - His infinite love, His divine wisdom, His mercy without limits and His power.

26. I told you: Take me as an example, and you will do the same works that I do. Since I came as Master, you should understand that this was not done to give you impossible teachings, or those which are beyond the comprehension of men.

27. Understand, then, that if you do works like those which Jesus taught you, you will have attained the fullness of life of which I spoke to you before.

28. How many men, by reason of the knowledge they have attained, think that they possess spiritual greatness, and yet to me they are no more than some children stopped on their path of development. For they must consider that it is not only the unfolding of their intellect through which they can attain the ascent of their Spirit, but it must be through the development of the totality of their being, and there are many talents in man that must be developed to reach perfection.

29. This is the reason why I - as one of my laws of love and justice - used the reincarnation of the soul to grant it a longer way, giving it all necessary opportunities to reach its perfection. - Every earthly existence is a short lesson, for otherwise the opportunities of a man to accomplish the fulfillment of all my law would be too small. But it is inevitable that you recognize the aim of this life so that you take up from it the meaning and reach its harmony, which is the basis of human perfection - so that you can progress to a higher level of life until you reach the spiritual life, where I have so many lessons ready for you, which I still have to teach you, and so many revelations, which I still have to give.

30. Never have all human beings here in the world lived on the same spiritual level. Others who had been left behind lived together with men of great exaltation. I must point out to you that the present time will also not be the only one in which men of very high standing Spirit can appear.

31. At all times, even in the distant times of human history, you have had examples of men of high Spirit. How could you explain that, even in the earliest times, there were men of developed spirit if they had not passed through successive reincarnations that helped them to progress upward?

32. The reason for this is that Spirit does not arise at the same time as the body shell, nor does the beginning of the human race coincide with that of the spirit. Verily, I tell you, there is not a single Spirit that has come into the world without having existed before in the hereafter. Which of you can measure or know the time he lived in other spheres before he came to live on this earth?

33. In other worlds, the Spirits likewise enjoy freedom of will and sin and go astray, or they persevere in the good and in this way achieve the upward development, as you do on earth. But when the predetermined time comes, those who are destined to live on this world come down to it to fulfill a noble task, and others to fulfill their duty of atonement. But depending on how they want to see this earth, it will present itself to some as paradise and to others as hell. Therefore, when these understand the mercy of their Father, they see only a wonderful life, sown with blessings and teachings of life for the Spirit - a way that brings them closer to the Promised Land.

34. Some go out of this world with the desire to return, others do so with the fear of having to return. The reason for this is that your human nature has not yet been able to grasp the harmony in which you are to live with the Lord.

35. I have already revealed to you that my people are scattered over the whole earth, that is, the spiritual seed is scattered over the whole world.

36. Today you are divided, and even disregard one another for trifles. But when the materialistic teachings threaten to overwhelm all of you, all of you who think and feel with the Spirit will finally become one. When that time comes, I will give you a sign so that you can recognize each other - something that you can see and hear in the same way. When you then bear witness to each other, you will be amazed and say, "It is the Lord who has visited us."

37. Understand that your spiritual brothers and sisters not only inhabit this nation, but that they are also in other peoples, regions, and nations. Know that you must prepare yourselves to achieve the greatest purity in your lives, so that you may give a true testimony of all that you have heard and received here. I touch all souls so that when the hour comes they may give you a faithful and complete testimony of all that they in turn have received, and that they may be prepared to listen to you with love.

38. There will be no human powers that will move this people on earth when they are united. They will be one spiritually, without seeking for a city of their own, nor will there be a spiritual government to rule the world.

39. A higher light will guide it and inspire it in the midst of various ideologies, doctrines, movements, religions, creeds and sects, and then mankind, which up to now has lived immersed in deepest materialism, will be amazed when it sees the appearance of this learned people.

40. My people did not accomplish in the past times any works that brought them closer to perfect communion with their Creator, but rather fell into desecration and disobedience. Yet I did not destroy them, for my love righteousness wanted to preserve them and multiply them on earth so that they might purify themselves from their past transgressions and then carry out with greater light in the Spirit the mission entrusted to them already in the first times. It consists in bringing the divine message to its brothers and sisters, to be a spiritual pioneer for the other nations, and to teach by its works and example how to observe and obey the divine law of the Father.

41. Understand that I sent you into the world as a blessing for mankind. Pray and watch that you may be prepared in that hour in which you will all be united in Spirit, in thought, and in your works, even though you are physically apart. Only through spiritualization will you be able to fight and defeat the dragon of materialism, which is advancing step by step, devouring peoples and sowing pain and misery.

42. In this time I say to you: be blessed, you who were destined to receive me in this time and hear my word. I have prepared you and my light has flooded your Spirit. Through this you will be strong, and even if great trials should come upon you, you will not be defeated. Once you are in the spiritual home, you will recognize how great the privilege was that was given to you, and you will feel happy.

43. When you heard my word for the first time, you felt that it was I who spoke to you; and thinking of your works you thought that you were not pure, that you should make yourselves worthy, and you began a new life, more perfect every day. But how difficult it is for you to remain firm in this purpose. You often sacrifice yourselves without my having demanded it of you, and soon become tired. I tell

you, it is pleasing to me if you walk the path with patience. How do you want to perfect yourselves in a short time when the work you are about to undertake is so great?

44. You love me, and this is your foundation. You show me your faith, and even then you tell me when afflictions come upon you, "Master, I am always prevented from fulfilling your laws. The unbelief of my relatives makes me weak, temptation constantly approaches me to bring me down, and I myself have also broken my purpose! But I tell you, you must work in the midst of this confrontation; those obstacles which you encounter are tests for your faith, and through them the soul purifies itself more and more. Have confidence in yourselves, understand that you have my Spirit within you, and that you are prepared to participate in this great battle.

45. You are hardly taking the first steps yet, and even if I have called some to be church leaders, others to "voice bearers," you must all work on yourselves to get to know your mission and to be able to carry it out. But I do not fail to recognize your merit: You have given my cause the first place in your heart, and your greatest desire is to follow me. I, your Father, have instructed you, guided you, and opened my heart so that you may recognize in him my love and my mercy.

46. My patience has no limits. I have granted you three ages and innumerable reincarnations so that you may attain your spiritual elevation, and also in this time I speak to you without regard to human unbelief and materialism. You are in the third epoch of spiritual revelations, and when you know how to utilize your spiritual gifts, you will recognize the power of your spirit and experience that I wanted to make higher and higher beings out of you who are able to accomplish great works. I have provided everything so that you let yourselves be ruled by my law of love and observe it. At the right hand of every "worker" there is a guardian angel, and when these beings communicate themselves to you, they have revealed to you their humility, their obedience. They have accompanied you on the path of your life and have suffered with you the hardships of the way. Listen to them, for in their words full of light you will find the explanation of my revelations. After the year 1950 you will remember the example of these virtuous beings who will not be far from you, but will continue to inspire your Spirit and protect humanity.

47. Train yourselves so that you will not submit to my word any imperfection. Know its (spiritual) content. If the voice bearer whose I am serving should not be prepared, if his Spirit should not attentively receive my dictations, the word that comes from his lips will not reflect my perfection. So penetrate, then, into the true meaning of it, and you will know what I wanted to express. Do not attribute imperfection to me; understand that I am your God, that I am perfect.

48. Rise up zealously and defend my cause. Correct with love and justice all that you find in the actions of the "workers" as being outside the law.

49. I take from your sowing what contains truth and purity, and what has not come to maturity, I leave in your hands that you may continue to cultivate and correct it.

50. But come to me, my children, I receive you. You are like tired wanderers who have wandered on various paths, and now, after great trials and disappointments, you seek my blessing and my assistance. You have blessed me and thanked me at your coming because you have found a resting place, and the Master tells you I fill you with grace, and it is my will that you may gain new strength, that you may be inspired with courage; for after you have listened rapturously to my teachings, you are to prepare yourselves to face a battle that is coming upon all men and especially upon the people of Israel. Remember that you are a part of that people whose tasks have always been very great.

Among you are the prophets, the interpreters of my word, the wise.

51. You were created perfect. Your Spirit has been enlightened that you may know the glory of my creation, that you may, in studying its spiritual part, understand that you are like me and, knowing its material nature, may serve it, for it was created by me as a humble servant to man. When will you be ready to recognize and master her? When will you be worthy enough to command a force of nature to dwell or change for the benefit of your fellow men? Although they obey laws enacted with justice and love, you have authority, and I have told you that when you spiritualize, you can put a stop in my name to sickness, to the mercilessness of the weather, to the severity of misfortunes and to sin. You can do all this if you have faith. The time will come when every Spirit will be shaken and every mind will awaken; and if he seeks the source from which light and perfection come forth, he will find me.

52. An age of renewal is coming. You, my disciples, shall lay the foundations for the creation of a new world. You are to work like the armies of good, the angels, who out of love for you are struggling to achieve the spiritual ascent of mankind.

53. Love is the most powerful force with which man can achieve his renewal.

54. In the Second Age many doubted me; they could not believe that the humble man among the multitudes of the needy, the sick, and the sinners was the Master, the Word of the Father. And when they saw my benefactions and works of love and forgiveness, they said, "Is he a sorcerer or a prophet? When that woman who had committed adultery came into my presence, they wanted to test me and said to me, "Judge this woman who has sinned; she is corrupt and does not deserve to be among us. Chase her away, for she is not worthy to hear Your teaching, nor to share Your bread. I told them, "You know the guilt of this woman, you all think that she is sinful. But let him who is pure, free from all sin, cast the first stone." I touched those who accused her with their conscience, and soon they recognized that her guilt was very great, greater than that of that woman. Shamed, they withdrew, and the one who had been accused and condemned by that crowd asked me for forgiveness, recognized her shame, and her repentance was so great that she felt purified and love burned in her heart. Then I lifted her up and told her: "I forgive you, go away and sin no more.

55. So whenever you feel tormented by the burden of a guilt and repent, you should purify yourselves by prayer and good works. Come to me, regain peace and do not sin anew. But I also tell you this: Why do you judge other people's transgressions without compassion and do not look into your inner being? I forgive you even before you commit a transgression, but like few repentant women I have found on my way. But I announce to you once more that sin will disappear.

56. The earth will be clean. Man will again listen to the voice of his conscience. I invite you to dwell with me, and this is the only way to come to me.

57. Whenever you watch and pray, you will be free from suffering and temptation Use the time I give you to do works that prove your faith as disciples. The world will approach you and will be amazed when it recognizes your peace and will say, "How is it possible that this people enjoy inner peace while the nations have become a firebrand of hatred? The Master will answer them, "I find this people purified and worthy, but I have come down to all. Everyone who seeks me will find me, and I will be so close to him that he will feel me in his own heart.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 157

1. People of Israel, thou revealest thy heart unto me. I want you to love me as your father. My Spirit longs for your love. The world has forgotten me, and when it seeks me, it does so by means of imperfect cults, and since it has no proof of my presence, it loses its faith and becomes unbelieving. If you were to tell someone that I am currently speaking to the people of Israel, he would not believe it, would demand proofs from me and would be like Thomas. But I have said to you, "Blessed is he who believes without seeing."
2. The temple which I have prepared for me is in the Spirit of man himself, as I have always taught you.
3. Study my rallies and remember that I came to you once more because you did not understand how to come to me. Although you had the Law, My Word and the prophecies, you did not understand your purpose and did not fulfill your mission. If you had grasped them correctly, you would have expected the events that would indicate this new age.
4. I have come to give you my teaching as in the Second Age. Many will not acknowledge me, only those who spiritualize will clearly recognize this rallies. You who hear me, have compassion on humanity that has not discovered my trace, and prepare yourselves to teach and become masters. With what joy you will see your disciples' faith and knowledge grow in my teaching.
5. Many hearts will come to me. Those filled with pride will come humbly. Others will arrive guided by their conscience, judging their works and with great repentance. I await them to prepare them, so that their Spirit may be like a pure spring and my Word like crystal clear water that quenches their thirst.
6. Elijah was sent to prepare those who would receive this light. He surprised mankind, caught in a deep sleep and deaf to all that is spiritual. Only a few were prepared to receive the message. What bliss was in those children when they saw my promise fulfilled! And what love was in my Spirit for all people! The years have passed, and my word full of life force has come down to nourish the hearts. Others will awaken later, when this rallies is over. But they should not complain about it, for a time of greatest grace is coming for all, in which you will endeavor to commune with me without physical intermediaries.
7. The scientists will be haunted by me. Many strange diseases will arise, and they will not know how to heal them; they will be unable to relieve the pain. Only those who rise spiritually will have the ability to heal. There will be clergymen who will join the "people of Israel" full of desire to spiritualize. Many who have been "first" will be "last. Of many institutions and churches that were not founded on foundations of love, no stone will remain upon another. I am currently cleaning the fields, and I do not want weeds to grow next to the wheat.
8. Visit the homes, turn to the infirm, help those who are suffering in prisons and places of atonement, comfort all, go in my name and use your spiritual gifts.
9. Take the spiritual world as your model, emulate it in its patience and in its love for mankind, in its struggle for the welfare of all of you.
10. Many who loved the world very much, but later listened to me, recognized their errors and felt within themselves a growing desire to purify themselves. They are experiencing an inner struggle, and afterwards they ask me: "Lord, is it necessary to deny the 'flesh' and the world in order to achieve that our Spirit may be set free? To this I answer them: "The merit is not in denying the 'flesh', but in achieving harmony between the Spirit and the body that serves as its covering. But how can this harmony be achieved when the Spirit does not first let itself be guided by its conscience?
11. Do you think that I have used your body as an enemy of your Spirit? "No", you answer me. But that is how they have always acted - like enemies. Always the one has been at constant war with the other - the "flesh" because it prefers the world with its false festive garments, and the Spirit because it feels the desire to free itself and reach a degree of higher perfection.
12. Only my teachings, which are the explanation of the law, will be able to bring you to harmony, to the inner reconciliation of your being. Believe me: when you have won this battle, the whole way will be easy for you.

13. You shall understand this in this way: The "flesh" is the ship, the Spirit is the helmsman. How should it be right for the ship to steer the helmsman as it pleases him?

14. It is from this lack of harmony in man that the great storms have arisen, in the majority of which the Spirit has been the defeated. But when the "flesh" has finally become docile, through the power of persuasion and the confidence with which the Spirit moves towards his great goal, and without rebellion takes up the task that falls to him and no longer deprives his soul of what is due to it, then harmony will have been achieved between the two natures of which the human creature is composed. You will achieve this elevation when body and soul walk together on the path of spiritual development, which the love and wisdom of their Creator shows them by means of their conscience. The "flesh" will then crucify itself on the cross of sacrifice and renunciation because of its obedience, obedience and gentleness to the Spirit's commands, to give its Spirit the exaltation and joy of having attained its place in eternal life.

15. Freedom of will is the highest expression, is the most perfect gift of the freedom granted to man on the path of life, so that his perseverance in the good, which he has attained through the counsel of conscience and through the trials he has passed in battle, may make him reach the bosom of the Father. But freedom of will has been replaced by licentiousness, conscience is overheard; one listens only to the demands of the world, and spiritualization has been replaced by materialism.

16. In the face of so much confusion and aberration, my teaching will seem absurd to the men of this age. But I tell you that it is the right teaching to achieve that men should free themselves from the lethargy in which they have fallen.

17. Earth pilgrims, put down your walking stick and your travel bundle and rest from your long wanderings. Sit down here with me, eat of my bread and speak to your master. Let your Spirit come to me in perfect communion.

18. You are the same people who followed me at other times in the desire to perfect your soul, but now you ask me in surprise, "Why have you returned to us? And I answer you: It is written that the Spirit of my children will live at the right hand of his Lord for all eternity. But in order that you may come to me, it is necessary that you learn and earn merit in the following of your Master.

19. I have sown my seed in you at all times, but how few are those who have loved me! I have revealed my power through messengers, through chosen ones from a great number of spirit beings - since the righteous Abel, who was an example of humility; Joseph the son of Jacob, who was anointed with wisdom and holiness; John the Baptist, who lived only to bear witness to me, without using anything of the world that would have harmed his body or soul. And like these who were pure Spirit, there are so many others you know and whose work grows and takes on huge proportions over the years. But so many proofs and so many calls, which you let die away in infinity, were not enough for you, because you did not want to recognize the reflection of my divinity in my messengers.

20. You have asked for the presence of your Lord to be very near to him and to hear his voice speaking in your own language, and it has been granted to you that you may obtain your salvation. But although I was so near to you and I spoke to my people, you did not follow me and forced me to come back to you.

21. My teaching of the second time is written in the book of your conscience. I taught you to love and receive the caress and tenderness of Mary. I was happy to feel the warmth of the mother's womb and also to enjoy the food that her bosom offered me. I was able to be happy with her and also shared with her the hardships and the hard daily work. I received the caress of the rays of the royal star and enjoyed the sight of the mountains, the fields, the sea, and I bestowed my blessings on all. I blessed the grain fields, the waters, and everything that gives food to people.

22. I extended the hand of friendship, rejoicing in the innocence of little children, the grace and noble disposition of young men, and the purity of heart of virgins. It filled me with satisfaction to see the selflessness and sacrifice of the mothers and the energy of the men. For thirty-three years I lived in the world, so that man should directly experience the perfection and example of his Lord, whom he could look at close up, in order to learn to take me constantly as an example. I taught you the love of God and the observance of his laws. I told you how to love your parents, your brothers and sisters and your children, spoke to you about the love between spouses, showed you the decent way of

work, mutual respect and helpfulness, invited you to live in perfect communion with the Father and also in harmony with nature.

23. Nevertheless, many were called, and only a few were chosen. It was twelve to whom I bestowed the fullness of my wisdom. I held them responsible for the Second Testament, for the teachings, almost all of which were given in a figurative sense, for my innumerable parables; and all this was forever imprinted in the Spirit of men, so that neither time nor the changing fortunes would be able to extinguish it.

24. I gave courage to those creatures, so that nothing should intimidate them in the battle that awaited them, and that they might stand up to the scribes and defy human science. I said to my disciples: "I leave you as shepherds of men, that flock which is scattered today and which must be united in a single obstacle. I also told them: "Build the temple"; but when I said this to them, I did not mean temples built of stones, I spoke to them of the Spirit, which is the proper "place" to build a dwelling for your Lord. Man cannot even imagine my temple, for it is formed by the universe with all its creatures, and in it is the true altar, the offering and the light.

25. The heart of my disciples was prepared, the vessel was pure inside and outside, and full of goodness, faith, and hope. So they set out to bring the Good News to mankind. When they spoke to their fellow men after my departure, they told them, "You all can receive the Lord; in his word is contained the blood and body of the Master.

26. So they spoke, and I led them step by step. They knew how to teach and confirm all their words by deeds. Wherever they were, they were within the temple - whether in the desert, in their homeland, or in the various countries their foot stepped on. Their mouth was like a spring of crystal clear and refreshing water that purified the nations.

27. They wore neither crown, nor sceptre, nor purple robe, like Jesus; they were humble. I told them, "Be humble, be the 'last' wherever you go. Give to your fellow men all that you have received from me, hide nothing and see to it that my seed multiplies and reaches all hearts.

28. My disciples always respected human life; they never dared to take my place as judge. They knew to leave a matter, just or unjust, to me, for only I could solve it properly. They did not ask people why they sinned, and they had compassion and mercy toward all.

29. Now in the third time, as my people are nearing the end of my rallies, I am equipping new disciples. Everything has been done according to my will. I am currently building the indestructible temple in the Spirit of my children.

30. Present me no further symbols and no longer represent me in physical form. Listen and follow only my inspirations. This will be enough to reach your spiritualization.

31. At this time you have heard my voice in the same way that I let you hear it in the First Time when I made the Spirit of men tremble.

32. Now I no longer give you my teaching through Jesus, my Word incarnate I have spoken to you through human creatures, for now you are higher developed and can understand me and transmit my word.

33. The end of this rallies is already near, to be taken up again in a higher form by the beginning of the Spirit to Spirit dialogue with your Creator, which the higher spirits who dwell with me use.

34. Fear not the day of my departure, for I will never be far from you. After my ascension in the Second Time I showed myself to my disciples, limited in the likeness of Jesus, to give them comfort. Today you do not know how many days you will not feel me, but at the end of these days you will see me again and feel that I inspire you and that new words flow to your mind. I ask you only for union, one single "(community) body" and one single will, so that you may be worthy in this way to reach the goal. On this day (of farewell) the twelve tribes of the chosen people will be present, and the twelve apostles will also accompany you, so that you may feel encouraged by their example. For like them I leave you like sheep among hungry wolves. But I will be with you in your persecution, in prison, in every moment you need me.

35. I will protect my seed.

36. you must still make much effort so that when I see that among my people love, purity and simplicity reign, I will leave you as masters of mankind When they ask you for teaching, give it to them; when they silence you, be silent in humility. Sow always in your way, as I have taught you.

37. Love your fellow men, that you may lay the foundations of peace and harmony among them.

38. People, when shall thou bear fruit? Much time has already passed since I taught you, and still the apostles, whom men need so much for their spiritual awakening, do not yet arise.

39. Short is the time that remains for you to hear me, and it is necessary that you learn my lessons so that it will be easier for you to bear witness to them.

40. Remember, if my word to you has ceased, it depends on your example and your works whether many of the hearts which have not had the good fortune to hear me in these rallies will awaken to faith and be converted to my works.

41. I give you as an example of these words the conversion of Saul, later called Paul, who devoted his body and spirit entirely to the service of his Lord.

42. Paul was not among the twelve apostles, neither did he eat at my table, nor follow me in the ways to hear my teachings. Rather, he did not believe in me, neither did he look with friendly eyes upon those who followed me. In his heart existed the idea of destroying the seed I had entrusted to my disciples, which was just beginning to spread. But Paul did not know that he was one of mine. He knew that the Messiah had to come, and he believed in it. But he could not imagine that the humble Jesus would be the promised Savior. His heart was full of the arrogance of the world, and therefore he had not felt the presence of his Lord.

43. Saul had rebelled against his Savior. He persecuted my disciples and the people who turned to them to hear my message from the lips of those apostles. And so I surprised him when he was about to persecute those who were mine. I touched him in the most sensitive part of his heart, and immediately he recognized me because his Spirit was waiting for me. Therefore he heard my voice.

44. It was my will that this well known man should be converted in this way, so that the world might experience in all his ways those surprising works which would serve as an incentive to faith and understanding.

45. Why go through in detail the life of this man who from that time on dedicated his life to the love of his neighbor, inspired by the love of his Master and his divine teachings?

46. Paul was one of the greatest apostles of my word, his testimony was always permeated with love, sincerity, truthfulness and light. His earlier materialism became a very high spirituality, his hardness an infinite meekness; and so the persecutor of my apostles became the most zealous sower of my Word, the tireless itinerant preacher who brought the divine message of his Lord, for whom he lived and to whom he dedicated his life, to various nations, provinces, and villages.

47. Here you, beloved people, have a beautiful example of conversion and a proof that people, even if they have not yet heard me, can become great apostles of me.

48. Today I tell you Where is my people? Where is the one who is wise in trials, courageous in battles and steadfast in struggles? They are scattered throughout the world. But with my voice I will cause them to set out and unite them spiritually so that they may go ahead of all nations. But I tell you that today it will be formed by men of all races, who will understand what kind of alliance is the one that I expect from all men.

49. This people shall be courageous and militant, but they shall have no fratricidal weapons nor chariots of war, nor shall they sing songs of destruction. Its banner shall be peace, its sword truth, and its shield love.

50. No one will be able to discover where this people is: it is everywhere. Its enemies will try to destroy it, but they will not be able to do so, for nowhere will they find it united earthly, because its unity, its order and its harmony will be spiritual.

51. Whereas a Moses once liberated it, led it along dry and lonely paths and let it pass through the midst of hostile flocks that surrounded it until he had brought it to the gates of the Promised Land, today an Elijah, invisible yet tangible and present, will call the people to battle and show them light-filled paths to bring them with firm and sure steps to the thresholds of the Home, which I keep ready for your Spirit.

52. The spiritual law that serves as his guide and guide is the same one that I have stamped in stone and that was revealed to you on Mount Sinai. The spiritual bread that it receives is the same that is contained in the Word that was given to you through Jesus. The light that gives him hope and

courage to never again stray from the path of truth will be the inspiration that will come down from infinity at this time to reveal to the human Spirit all that was unknown to him.

53. Anyone who shows progress in the abilities I have granted him as well as in the spiritual gifts, who is also a tireless seeker of truth, or who loves spiritualization - verily, I tell you, he will be one of the soldiers of this people and will hear the call of his Lord when he calls him to fight, likewise when he calls him to peace

54. Does this image appear to you only as a beautiful dream?

55. When Moses turned to Israel in Egypt and announced to them the blessings of the Promised Land, the people doubted, because they were accustomed to be chained to the yoke of bondage and to the sufferings of slavery, so that it seemed to them impossible that there could be a land of freedom and prosperity for them. Nevertheless, that people set out and drew ever closer to that land, which at first seemed to him only a beautiful dream, until it finally reached the fruit of his perseverance and loyalty.

56. Do not imagine me with crown and sceptre; no, rather see me humble and plain.

57. I want you to receive the essence of my word, which is the food for every soul. In it you will find the bread of life, the wine of spiritual joy, the fruit of true love.

58. It is necessary that as you dine with me at this table of love and spiritualization, you learn to speak and hear me. For this rallies which you are presently attending is only temporary, and it is imperative that you learn to commune with me spiritually so that when you no longer hear my voice in this form, you will not feel abandoned, alone or orphaned.

59. Refresh yourselves in this time when you have my rallies. But never push out of your consciousness the day, which is fixed according to my will, when you receive my word for the last time.

60. I tell you this: Because for those who have become too accustomed to my rallies, the day when they can no longer hear me is "death," they will then be exposed to the temptation to obtain, by illicit means, a rallies that will fill the emptiness of their hearts a little. But my light will not be there.

61. You must already now understand that if this rallies had no fixed end, you could never take a step forward, for you would have no interest in studying my word, nor in seeking spiritual dialogue. Why do this when you could hear this word day after day and receive this comfort every time you ask for it? But when the teaching is completed and the message delivered, all will be different. Then, if you would feel close to me, you must reflect upon all that your memory has preserved, and if you would feel strong, you must devote yourselves to a real spiritual duty, becoming sowers of peace, light, balm, and love.

62. For your sake the time in which you hear me through the human organ of the mind must be short, for you are so childlike and frail that you begin to become accustomed to my presence in this form after a short time in which you hear me. You no longer feel that emotion which seized you in the first days, and less and less do you experience that joy, that bliss, when you listen to me - a feeling of happiness which in many nights even robbed you of sleep at the thought that you would hear me and in the desire for the day and the moment to come again, when you hear that voice which at times seemed impossible to hear.

63. "Is it really true," you asked yourselves in your heart, "that I can hear the voice of my Lord? Am I worthy, by this wonderful word, to be present at the rallies of my Creator? O Master, what great bliss you have brought to our Spirit by letting us hear Your Fatherly Voice, Your Word as Master, Your Divine Word!" (Matthew 1:1) You never tired of hearing me and would not miss a single word and obey all my instructions. But time passed, and it became a habit for you to hear me, and since you no longer sought to deepen, you began to grow tired of my word, which you found monotonous - "always the same, always the same" - without realizing that it was you who came prepared no more than in the first days, when you approached devoutly and filled with awe, wonder, faith, love, and humility.

64. I can tell you that there has not been a single heart to which, after it has heard me for some time, my word and my rallies would not have become something commonplace, which is why I tell you again that you are not able to remain steadfast in spiritualization for a long time because of your human immaturity and weakness, and it is better that I limit the time of my rallies for your sake. For

if I do not do it, you would all finally no longer feel respect for something that has been a grace that your master has now granted you in fulfillment of a promise of the Second Time.
My peace be with you!

Teaching 158

1. The divine light of my Spirit be among you.
2. Welcome, beloved disciples, who, at the call of the good shepherd, come running like obedient sheep. If any one should dare to break out of the circle after already being in the hurdle, I will leave the rest in good care to seek the lost. For it is not my will that (even) one of my sheep should be lost.
3. I watch over all, giving my peace to your heart and light to your mind, so that you may follow the good way. But once you leave it and forget him who gave everything to save you, and with whom you lived and whose warmth gave you comfort, verily I say to you: My helping love will follow you everywhere, and My voice will call you unceasingly through your conscience. You cannot get lost. I have clearly made known to you the law which you are to follow. You cannot deceive yourselves because you have a conscience that correctly judges each of your actions, that tells you what is permitted and what is not. Know that if you do not listen to his counsel, your deeds will accuse you. I tell you once more: Know yourselves, so that you may know your fellow men.
4. Prepare yourselves that you may be strong, for my new apostles shall not be weak, nor shall they collapse on the way after a few steps. They are to have enough firmness to prove that through their example, their word and their way of thinking they can inspire confidence in men and lead them.
5. All of you have abilities to be true leaders of hearts and souls in the future, and even the disembodied beings who live in a disturbed state of mind you will be able to free from their darkness by leading them to the light.
- 6 This task is difficult, but I make it comprehensible to you through every voice bearer.
7. If any man departs from the path because of lack of understanding of my work, I will call him anew to make him realize that whoever has made a covenant with God must not regress in his path of development I speak to your Spirit, for whom everything was shrouded in darkness before he recognized me. But since the Father made himself known on his way, he has been convinced of the care and love of the Divine Spirit, who has limited himself in three periods of time, in three different but perfect phases of revelation, in order to make himself understood to the Spirit of man.
8. Some wish to seek the truth in other ways. To them I say: If you have a good reason to seek, do so, but seek correctly. Others feel that they are in the family of the Father, without whose presence they could no longer live.
9. No one will be able to protect you as I have, no one will raise you up again with so much love when you have fallen down the path. I am the only one who illuminates the way of life for you. Come to me, O my beloved ones, as I come to you, with inner upliftment, love and sincerity. Let all your actions be imbued with spiritualization, then you will experience overwhelming bliss.
10. Years of trial will come, but in the midst of them you must fulfill your mission. This mission will be to stand by your suffering fellow men, forgetting yourselves in the process.
11. Do not be offended if your nation is judged by others as secondary. Show that you are all equal in the eyes of my love and under my law. Let your Spirit be reflected in your works without blemish, and let your minds be instructed and enlightened about the errors of men in their various ideologies.
12. I want you to reflect on all that I have said to you so that you may keep this teaching in your minds and through it be strong in your ways.
13. I do not show you a different way in this time and can tell you, as in the Second Time in the Temple of Solomon, "I have not come to abolish the law, but to fulfill it. For I saw that the teachers of the law did not understand it, and therefore they interpreted my word badly.
14. I, the "Word," became man in Jesus to teach men a teaching of love and righteousness, which proceeded from the Law given to mankind by the Father in former times. And the teaching of spiritualization which I am revealing to you at this time wants to show you the observance of the teaching of Christ, so that the Spirit may climb the peaks of knowledge and spiritual truth.
15. Humanity is spiritually divided into religions, sects, doctrines and ideologies. But I will prove the power of My Word by uniting them, although I have already told you that the world will be cleansed and the souls will tremble like the forests at the gust of a hurricane before this happens. Watch, for although you are unknown and unimpressive, you possess the light with which you can free from

darkness those who grope around in it like blind men, showing them a bright horizon and a better future.

16. Be no longer keepers of traditions and fervent rites Exercise my word with a pure mind, for I have told you that it will be the spiritual link that unites peoples and races, because my word of love is universal law.

17. Out of love for you and so that you may understand to what degree I make you worthy of me, I make myself known through your minds. But the time will come when this form of rallies is no longer necessary, and then the power of your inner exaltation will bring your Spirit near to the Father, so that you will hear his "divine concert," which will tell you first, "Love one another.

18. Today I say to you: "Come to me, and you shall find peace. I have provided these meeting places here so that they may be like trees that give you shade and under which you hear my word. In the second time you heard me in the valleys, on the banks of the rivers and on the mountain heights. In the temple of nature you were inspired and had fellowship with me. Today you should also visit those places, and there, far from the world that sins and denies me, you will feel the pure atmosphere, permeated with life force, where everything speaks of me. Then, when your Spirit is free and single, it will unite with the Father in perfect communion.

19. Many souls seek me in various religions, sects and philosophies, and they have asked me for light to find the true, the shortest way. But they do not know that I am manifesting myself in this nation, in this form known to you. I lead you all to the light, because my love knows no races and nations. You who hear me - work on yourselves, transform yourselves, so that you may be my instruments in the work of love, of pacification and of the upward development of the Spirit.

20. From you shall proceed the prophetic word, the word that heals and comforts. Do you want to serve mankind? The basic laws I have given you are love for him who created you and love one another. All virtues have their origin in the love for God and neighbor.

21. You all came forth from me with equal gifts. I have not preferred some over others. Each Spirit has the abilities and gifts to achieve his own elevation.

22. Be strong, accept your atonement and work in the work of the Third Age, so that you may experience the establishment of my kingdom in the Spirit of man. Rise up so that you may live in higher worlds than this, where there is no suffering, until you have perfected yourselves and come to me. No matter how many satisfactions this earth world grants and holds beauty and grace - think of the spiritual life that awaits you and approach it already today. I will grant you to see from this earth valley, through visions, that wonderful life full of peace, love and harmony.

23. I tell you again that in me all mankind will be saved. That blood shed on Golgotha is life for every Spirit. But it is not the blood itself, since it fell into the dust of the earth, but the Divine Love symbolized in it. Whenever I speak to you of my blood, you now know what it is and what meaning it has.

24. Many men have shed their blood in the service of their Lord and for love of their brethren, but this did not embody the divine love, but only the spiritual, the human.

25. The blood of Jesus, however, embodies the divine love, for there is no blemish on him. In the Master there was never any sin, and he gave you his blood down to the last drop to make you understand that God is all for his creatures, that he gives himself to them completely, without reserve, because he loves them infinitely.

26. When the dust of the earth absorbed that liquid which was life in the Master's body, it was so that you might understand that my teaching, through the divine watering with its love, wisdom, and justice, was to make the lives of men fruitful.

27. The world - unbelieving and skeptical of the Master's words and examples - opposes my teaching and says that although Jesus shed His blood to save people from sin, the world was not saved; that it sins more every day, although it is more developed.

28. Where is the power of that blood of redemption, men ask themselves, while those who were to show the real basic ideas of my teaching are not able to answer satisfactorily the questions of those who hunger for light and thirst for knowledge of the truth.

29. I tell you that in this time the questions of those who do not know have more depth and greater content than the answers and explanations of those who claim to know the truth. But I have come

anew to speak to you, and here is my word for those who believe that that blood did indeed bring about the salvation of sinners from divine righteousness - all those who were lost and condemned to severe punishment. I say to you: If the Father, who knows all things, had believed that men would not gradually use and understand all the teaching which Jesus gave them in his words and works - verily, he would never have sent him; for the Creator never did anything useless - nothing that is not destined to bear fruit. But if he sent him to be born among men, to grow, to suffer, and to die, it was because he knew that that radiant and fruitful life of the Master would, through his works, mark out an indelible path, an indestructible trail, so that all his children would find the path which would lead them to true love and, in following his teaching, lead them to the home where their Creator awaits them.

30. He also knew that that blood, which testifies to sincerity, to infinite love, and which has been shed to the last drop, will teach men to fulfill the task with faith in their Creator, which will lift them up to the Promised Land, where they can offer me the fulfillment of their task and then say, "Lord, all is accomplished. "

31. Now I can tell you that not the hour in which my blood was shed on the cross was the one that indicated the hour of man's redemption. My blood remained here in the world, alive, fresh, and marked with the bloody trace of my passion the way to your atonement, which will make you reach the home your Father promised you.

32. I have said unto you, I am the fountain of life; come and cleanse yourselves from your stains, that ye may go freely and safely to your Father and Creator

33. My source is love, inexhaustible and boundless. This is what my blood shed at that time wants to tell you. It sealed my word, it confirmed my teaching.

34. Even in the desert, although I entrusted my law to my people, I gave them a symbol: the manna.

35. In those days ye have another manna: it is not the same as that which fed the people bodily. You also have my blood, though it is not the same as that which flowed from the wounds of Jesus.

36. I am in the Spirit, and ye hear me now as a spiritual being. You feed on my words, which are the bread of eternal life, and you purify yourselves by practicing my teachings. Understand now that, in order to attain your salvation, you must also contribute the portion that is due to you, which is love and helpfulness toward your fellow men.

37. I have given you my blood; receive it in due form. If the mere fact that I have given it to you were enough to attain salvation-truly, I tell you, no one would sin any more already, then the earth would no longer be necessary for the atonement of sins, for then all men would already dwell in the Kingdom of Heaven.

38. I want you to make yourselves worthy to come to the Lord through your own merits, because as conscious beings you deserve the infinite grace, the unspeakable happiness, to have come to the bosom of the Father, because you have loved him, and because you have also loved his creatures, who are your brothers and sisters.

39. On my merits is the foundation of yours. They will show you the way, will lead you to the highest height of the Spirit, to where there is light, peace, true life.

40. Here is the Master who gives light to your mind with his divine teachings, for you are in the time of light.

41. You hasten to my call and show obedience to my law, because you have found that you can stand before your Lord by the practice thereof. It is the universal law of love that mankind will know and live. It will change the face of the world by transforming the unstable people into people of high morals.

42. I serve sinners myself and use their will for renewal to set examples to the world. Marvel not that I make myself known through the sinner, since I look not at his sin but at his longing for salvation.

43. Considering that I am in even the smallest beings of nature - how could I deny you and separate myself from you just because you have imperfections in you, when you need me most?

44. I am life and am in all, therefore nothing can die. Think carefully so that you do not remain bound to the form of expression. Rest your senses and discover me in the core of the word.

45. I want you, even now while you are still incarnate, to recognize the abilities of the Spirit, so that you may know how to love me and that your worship of God may be worthy of me. In this way you will feel me within you and outside of you.

46. There are many teachings, religions, and sects. They all strive to seek me, but I tell you The way in which all could find me is the one in which the least seek me: the way of love, which means truth, helpfulness and ascent.

47. I use fewer and fewer symbols and parables, because it is time that you understand me on the basis of this simple and plain word. It is not yet the light of your faith that illuminates the way, even if it should be so. It is the illumination through my revelations and mysteries that will make you distinguish good from evil. But the light of your faith will still inflame in you and let you see with clarity. Remember that I have said that you must save many of your fellow men. Fear not the future, the future is me, and in you you will find me likewise.

48. Who better than you could understand and alleviate the sufferings of your fellow men, since these sufferings are the same that you brought before me and of which you are currently purifying yourselves? I will leave you prepared as consolation for the grieving hearts.

49. Consider how I have helped you to understand and carry out the difficult mission which you have received from your Father from eternity

50. Be not fearful, for if you believe in me and put your trust in me, you will persist. Remember that man who approached me in the Second Time and said to me, "Lord, I believe in you and I ask you to restore health to my Father who is dying. I know that if you say it, he will get well." When the Master saw so much faith in that man, he said to him, "Go, and when you come to your house, your father will meet you in health. And so it happened.

51. So shall your faith be according to my will; but when you experience the miracle, you shall turn again to the Father, to give thanks to him.

52. You know neither peace nor true love, but I want you to know my peace and carry my love in your hearts.

53. All you who desire a better life, all you who live tormented by the confusion of the world, unite in prayer so that you may gradually draw my peace to earth. Try to put into practice my teaching so that my Word may make you feel how love begins to enter into hearts anew. Prepare yourselves for the coming of my kingdom among you, be messengers and pioneers of my peace.

54. Evil, which is the totality of all human sins, vices and ignorance, has long reigned over men. But it is my will that they themselves now destroy this power. I will stand by them in this, I will give them my sword so that they may defeat evil with it. This power will fall completely destroyed; its influence will be rejected by all hearts; their voices will not be heard and their whispers will no longer be obeyed. The soul will free itself and stand above sin; the body will finally bow down and curb the passions.

55. Experience, conviction, light of knowledge and balance, as fruits of the spiritual development of men, will become the fertile ground on which my seed will fall.

56. I will then reign, but it will be in your hearts. The peace of the nations will be commanded to you, and I will inspire you from infinity. The differences of the races will gradually disappear. The difficulties that have been considered insurmountable until now will eventually be overcome by reason. Justice and good judgment will be expressed in the works of men, and every man will live vigilantly so that the peace of the world will not be disturbed.

57. Bitterness and pain will leave an indelible memory in souls, and this pain, this memory will be like a spectre that men will fear, as they have feared death to this day.

58. But mankind wants more trials, and these will come. From these plagues many hearts will come forth pure and many souls free. The war of ideas, which you have not yet gone through, must break out and spread, so that those who are asleep may awaken and those who remain still may leave their entrenched tracks and advance on the way to reparation. My name and my word will be used as weapons, and with them people will be hurt. But I tell you that it will not be my name or my word that will hurt or "kill", but that it will be the intentions with which men will use them.

59. In the end, you will all be overcome by my teaching, by my love, because the light that the world needs to believe, to know and to be saved will flow out of my word.

60. Work on yourselves, because the responsibility of those who have received my word in this time is very great.

61. Strange seems to you all that is going on among you at this time: men and women feel the awakening of their slumbering spiritual gifts, they hear voices from the beyond, have spiritual visions and prophetic dreams, tremble under the influence of unknown forces, feel their formerly sluggish minds clear, and can grasp profound lessons. The wordless bask in the light of inspiration, the possessed free themselves from their burden and discover that they have the gift of communion with the spiritual world. The voice of the Lord is heard by the most prepared, others achieve miracles among the sick, to whom they restore health by divine mercy.

62. In the face of all these miracles there was rejoicing among all these multitudes who thought they had been abandoned by my helping love, and suddenly they discovered that their Spirit was full of gifts. Long ago you were told by the mouth of a prophet that this time would come.

63. The time which Joel announced to you has come. But I must point out to you that those spiritual gifts which you now saw emerging from your being were not given to you only now. They have been transformed with you since the beginning of your Spirit, and now, in this time, I have sent you to earth to reap the fruits of your development.

64. The Spirit of Elijah came to open this era by touching the organ of man's mind with the ray of light that is within him - a door through which later on my light as word would flood to give detailed teaching to men and leave my word as a testament and way into a new time.

65. Elijah was the first to let himself be heard through the human mouthpiece to announce to you the nearness of my spiritual presence among you, and he will remain your spiritual shepherd even after my rallies have ended. Elijah must continue to guide you because you are not able to understand everything I teach you from you.

66. Elijah will restore to its true meaning the teaching I have given you since the first times. He will enlighten you that you may find the true interpretation of my revelations. He will touch every spirit and heart to awaken it to the light of this new dawn. He will also purify you from all stains and faults which you have added to the spiritual gifts you have manifested. For you shall not think that you have acted in a perfect way, and that all your work was in accordance with the truth.

67. I have indicated to you the year 1950 as the end of this form of rallies through the human mind. But it will not mean the end of the unfolding of the various gifts you possess; on the contrary, after that, in the absence of my Word, your Spirit, seeking my light, my presence and my inspiration, will make an effort to obtain them, and thus daily perfect yourselves more.

68. Bear witness to me by your abilities, using them for the exercise of virtue, for spiritual progress, to make peace for your fellow men. Watch out, for a moment of weakness, an ill-considered step, a trial that makes you stumble, may lead you astray from the right path, from the narrow path of truth, and cause you to stray on paths of only apparent light, which will lead you further and further away from your duty.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 159

1. O great multitude, your Spirit is full of joy, because you have been given the grace to see the dawn of the new time, which was announced to you by the prophets and by the Lord your God. Pay attention to everything that happens in the world, because I reveal myself not only to you.
2. I have afflicted men in their materialism so that they may become aware of the time in which they live and recognize many of the events as divine signs, which they had looked at with indifferent eyes because they attributed other causes to them.
3. In past times there were epochs in which the people of God knew how to interpret spiritually everything that happened around them, because it was that people who lived in my law, who loved me and lived a simple and virtuous life. The strings of his heart were still sensitive, as was his Spirit. That people lived in constant spiritual dialogue with their Lord. They heard the humanized voice of their Creator and were able to receive messages from the spiritual world, those entities they called angels. And in the silence of the night, in the peace of his heart and through the gift of dreams, he received messages, instructions and prophecies, which he believed and obeyed.
4. God was not only on their lips, he dwelt also in their hearts. The law was not only something written for them, but it was lived by men. It was natural that their existence was full of miracles, which you now no longer experience.
5. These are the examples worthy to be taken as examples, which that people wrote down with their lives, and which shall be the way and the seed for the generations that came after them.
6. Understand: If those men, by reason of their simplicity and (inner) exaltation, felt the spiritual around them, it is natural that now the materialism and lack of faith of the people of that time have removed them from those rallies. But I tell you that it is now enough of the miserable, barren and wretched life that this mankind lives; that I have therefore sought you out, knocking at the hearts of those who sleep, the blind who are unable to see the truth, to restore their sight and to touch the hidden strings of men to make them receptive to my presence.
7. Do you think that this scientific and materialistic world hardly feels any inclination to spiritualization anymore? I tell you that there is nothing difficult about that, because my power is unlimited. Inner elevation, faith, light and goodness are a more compelling necessity for the soul than eating, drinking and sleeping is for your body.
8. Even though the gifts, abilities and qualities of the Spirit have been dormant for a long time, they will awaken at my call and cause spiritualization to return to men with all its wonders and revelations, which will be greater than those of the past times, because now you are better able to understand them.
9. I must tell the people of this time and of the times to come that they should not expect to see the same signs or rallies that the people of the first time saw, because you must understand that you are now living in a new age, that you have walked and developed enough to grasp, understand and feel in a completely different way. Therefore, do not ask for outward signs that only impress your senses to base your faith on them. I have an infinite number of signs, revelations and miracles ready for you, which you will see more with your spiritual view than with that of your material body.
10. Study and fathom what history tells you, but understand that today is another time, that you are living in another age, and that just as your Spirit has a greater development than in those days, so too the form in which I am giving you my teachings today is not the same, even if its meaning is the same and eternally valid.
11. On this day when you have awaited your Master with a prayer, I really come down to your heart. Receive me there, people, for I receive you in my Fatherly Spirit.
12. I find peace in your soul and harmony in your feelings. This peace your being spreads, and this inner armament invites my Spirit to come down in his divine radiance. Have all your abilities ready so that you can fully grasp my teaching.
13. I speak to you presently not of the physical senses, but of those of the Spirit, which have been in it for a long time, but which you have not understood, for you take only the external forms and reject the spiritual essence.

14. You approach the imperishable life and I tell you You are still immature, because the inclinations of your flesh are not yet in harmony with your Spirit. But I have given you strength and courage so that you overcome instincts through meditation and prayer.

15. My Word, transmitted through the voice bearer, has become ever clearer, deeper and more perfect, causing hardened hearts to become humble and noble

16. Who has not experienced his "Golgotha", and who has not suffered in life? - No one, for you all bear a cross in the following of Christ. I see you devotedly and obediently living without rebelling against the natural laws or the forces of nature, and when I saw that you did not break these laws, I told you: you are worthy of the Father and of the Master and have now understood that it is not the sacrifice of the earthly body with which you are to pay homage to the Creator, for you have understood the right way to glorify Him with the Spirit, so that you are no longer pagans.

17. You live on earth and must make use of the elements of nature to live. But since all are subject to one law, you are to make use of them only within the framework of that law. By doing so, you give the Spirit its own and your body what corresponds to it. I deny you nothing, for nothing contradicts my divine counsel; but use everything with moderation.

18. If you know the Father's law, you have nothing to fear, for you will know how to make use of that which is yours within my law.

19. Fulfill that which my word charges you, for I will make of you a people of peace and progress, because you are the people I seek. You are Israel, in whom is Levi, whom I have purified to serve me in this time.

20. In the first time the Father anointed Levi, that the servants of the worship of God might come forth from him, and that they might become the transmitters of my inspiration and my law.

Therefore you see that I myself seek my servants among the newcomers - those who must go to other nations to fulfill my commission. This will happen after 1950, for my work will be recognized worldwide.

21. Today you are still inquisitive disciples because you realize that you cannot yet consider yourselves masters; and so you hasten to hear the word of him who knows all things.

22. Prepare your Spirit, your heart and your mind, and you shall eventually become Master and delight in your disciples.

23. I receive your prayer, in which you ask me to bestow my grace upon you, that you may understand my word.

24. Look, I do not always speak to you in parables, I do it with all clarity so that you may understand

25. Nourish and strengthen your Spirit with my teaching so that it may develop.

26. The teaching of the Master always begins in the same way, because it contains the same love It begins with love and ends with mercy, two words in which all my teaching is contained. It is these high sentiments that give the Spirit power to reach the regions of light and truth.

27. Recognize in what way I gradually bring you to understand and fulfill my will - not as a command, for I, as infinite wisdom, know that out of yourselves the will to obey my law will be born when I inspire and awaken you to love My love enlightens you and leaves you in freedom. My caring love only shows you the way to perfection, which you are to walk. The way of which I speak to you so often is that which leads beyond bodily death, for you are always to be prepared for this moment of transition. Does not your intuition or your Spirit tell you that there is something that survives the earth-bound body, and that this something is the Spirit? I have always taught you this way and prepared you for passing through this crossroads, so that your Spirit, when it passes from the transitory life of the world to the spiritual home, where eternal life is, may not be surprised nor disturbed in the face of infinity.

28. It is only for you to fulfill your destiny here; then, for the good fulfillment of your tasks and duties, I promise you a happy existence in the spiritual life. When this happens, you will no longer tarnish yourselves in the mire of the wickedness of this world. Spirit will no longer be darkened by the lower passions of the earthly body.

29. Verily I say to you: In order that you may attain complete purity, your soul will still have to purify itself much, in this world and in the spiritual.

30. As often as it is necessary for you, you will have to return to this planet, and the more often you miss the opportunities your Father grants you, the more you will delay your final entrance into true life and prolong your stay in the valley of tears
31. Every soul must show the progress and fruits of its development during every earthly existence, taking a firm step forward each time.
32. Be aware that the only good that is for your own good is that which is done out of true love and mercy for others, and selflessly.
33. When a soul becomes obedient and devoted to the will of its Lord, it is because it trusts in him. It does not resist leaving an earthly body and returning to the hereafter because it does not fear its judgment, and it does not resist returning to earth where danger and temptation await it because it knows that it will emerge from this purifying crucible more pure.
34. He who overcomes the temptations that come to him from outside and from within himself will be called by others as one enlightened and chosen by the Lord. Moreover, he will have at his side a spirit being or an angel of light who will watch over him, and together they will work until my will is done.
35. Be therefore unworried if your eyes do not see the fulfillment of these prophecies in this life. I will grant your Spirit not only to see, but even to reap the fruit which he has sown in times past, whether it be a short or a long time ago.
36. The time of contention is coming, in which men will show their intelligence and eloquence, which will lead them to boasting and vanity. Again my word of the Second Time will be put up for discussion, and the different interpretations given to it will also be discussed. Verily I say to you, out of this whirlwind the light will break forth, many veils will be torn, and hypocrisy will be brought down by the truth.
37. It is my divine desire that men may come to the union of their ideas and spiritual forms of worship, for I have something ready for them when this happens.
38. Study my teachings, make them your own and live them, so that you have nothing to fear from the worldly wise, the scientists and scribes
39. Pray that infinite wisdom may flow out of your mouth.
40. People, are you afraid to come into my presence and find me a judge? Verily, I say to you, even as a judge I am perfect, therefore you have nothing to fear from my side.
41. Suffice it to remember the case of the adulterous woman, who had already been condemned by her judges. She remained untouched by the words of Christ, the same one who is speaking to you at this moment.
42. I cannot pass judgment on you that is more severe than the weight of your transgressions. Therefore I say to you that you have nothing to fear from me, but from yourselves.
43. I alone know the gravity, the greatness, and the significance of your transgressions. Men are constantly impressed by outward appearances, for they cannot see into the heart of their neighbor. I, on the other hand, look into the hearts and can tell you that men have come to me who have accused themselves of grave transgressions and who were full of remorse because they insulted me, but I have found them pure. In contrast, others came and told me that they never did anything bad to anyone, but I knew they were lying. For though their hands were not stained with the blood of their neighbor, the blood of their victims, whom they had commanded to take their lives, poured down upon their soul. They are the ones who throw the stone, hiding their hand. When I have pronounced the words "cowardly," "false," or "traitor" in my rallies, their whole being is shaken, and often they have removed themselves from my teaching because they felt a gaze resting on them that directed them.
44. Because human justice is imperfect, your prisons are full of victims, and the places of execution have been stained with the blood of the innocent. ah, how many criminals I see enjoying freedom and respect in the world, and how many corrupt ones have you erected monuments to honor their memory!
45. If you could see these beings, when they then live in the spiritual world and the light rises in their souls! Instead of nonsensical and useless homage, you would send them a prayer to comfort them in their heavy repentance.

46. I come to establish a kingdom of peace among men, and although this only brings a smile to some, I will continue until I have proved to you the power of love and justice - powers you do not know because you have made very little use of them.

47. It will not be on ruins nor on corpses on which I build this kingdom, it will be on fertile fields, fertile through experience and fertilized by pain Thereon my seed will blossom, there you will see my righteousness shine forth.

48. The people of this time have the task of renewing and purifying their earthly body so that they may leave a good inheritance to those who come after them; for as for the souls who must come to incarnate in those times, I have already prepared and selected them.

49. Understand your purpose, people. Fathom this Word, that you may know your purpose. I do not want you to undertake to do more than what you are really meant to do, nor to do less than what I have entrusted to you, for then your work will not be permanent.

50. Some of you tell me in your heart: "Master, why do you sometimes in your words make us responsible for the peace of mankind? But I tell you that it will not be you who save the human race in this time, for it is a superhuman work. But still you are the beginning of a new way of life, the beginning of a spiritually oriented humanity, and this beginning should definitely contribute to the salvation and liberation of peoples and nations.

51. I must tell you once more that the community of faith which you form around my rallies is not a community which the Father in his love places above the other communities of the earth. The Lord has turned his gaze upon them only because he has formed them from souls that have always been in the world when a new divine revelation has come down. They are spiritual children of that people Israel, the people of prophets, messengers, seers and patriarchs.

52. Who better than they could receive me in this time, and understand the new form of my revelation, and testify to the fulfillment of my promises?

53. I tell you this, since only I could reveal it to you. For it is written that only the Lamb could open the book of the seven seals. I am letting you know this so that you may understand the responsibility that you again take on towards the other peoples of the world, for whom you are to be like a mirror reflecting my law.

54. For this people here has existed only one God and they know that Christ was the "Word" through which the Father spoke to men. Neither Moses nor Abraham, neither Solomon nor Elijah - none of the prophets was regarded by him as a deity. How many of the Lord's messengers, on the other hand, have been deified in other peoples and thus forgotten or not recognized the true God!

55. When I speak of my "people of Israel", of the "people of the Lord", I mean those who brought a spiritual mission with them to earth - those who made my law known, those who announced me, who were faithful to me; those who proclaimed the existence of the living God, who planted the seed of love, and who were able to recognize the presence and the Word of the Father in the Son. These are the ones who form the people of God, this is Israel, the strong, the faithful, the wise Israel. This is my legion of soldiers who are faithful to the law and the truth.

56. Those who persecuted my prophets, who tore the heart of my messengers apart; those who turned their backs on the true God to bow down before idols; those who denied me, mocked me, and demanded my blood and my life, did not belong to the chosen people, even though they called themselves Israelites because of the race; they did not belong to the people of the prophets, to the band of the enlightened, to the faithful soldiers. For "Israel" is a spiritual name that was unlawfully used to emphasize a race.

57. You shall also know that everyone who has the desire to belong to my people can achieve it with his love, his mercy, his zeal, and his loyalty to the law.

58. My people have no particular countries or cities in the world; my people are not a race, but are represented in all races, among all men. This crowd of people here, who hear my word and receive the new revelations, is only a part of my people. Another part is scattered over the earth, and another, the greatest part, lives in the spiritual world.

59. These are my people, who know me and love me, who obey me and follow me.

60. Before the people one hundred and forty-four thousand chosen ones go forth as leaders. Some are in the flesh and some in the Spirit. Following them are great legions, both of spirit beings and of men, who strive to attain the light, in order to call themselves rightly "children of the people of Israel.

61. The children of this people have always given evidence that they have power over the forces of nature. Their walk through the world left a trail of great miracles that amazed the people of those times. This power shall continue to show Israel to the world, for it testifies to the superiority of Spirit over matter.

62. When some of your fellow men demonstrate to you the power of their secret sciences, do not be afraid and do not be amazed either, for I have taught you greater miracles. Neither are you to judge anyone badly because every ethnic group has sought the truth about spiritual life according to their ability and faith.

63. I speak to you about everything so that you experience everything and nothing surprises you. I give you my teaching in a detailed manner so that you do not get into areas of knowledge which you call occult, into secrecy or into dumb and useless brooding.

64. Spiritualization is clarity, is simplicity, is turning to love and is the struggle to reach the perfection of the soul.

65. When this people sets out and spreads among mankind with words and deeds teaching, it will be fought by churches, sects and the sciences. Some will attack some, while others will fight certain ideas. Then the people of God will already be strong, and faith and knowledge will be a ripe fruit in their hearts.

66. Which of the children of this people will be among those who will carry this seed to the ends of the earth? You do not know, but I reveal so much to you that you are the beginning of the sowing in this time.

67. The disciple John spoke many things for you. His inspirations are light for your path, are answers to your questions and are the theme for your study. In his revelation he saw the spiritual battle of this time, whose fratricidal wars are only a faint image of the great battle being fought in the spiritual realm and (spiritually) in this world.

68. Man is blind to the truth of what is going on, and he needs this revelation to know the cause of the battle and the chaos that prevails in the world. He also needs spiritualization to have weapons for his defense in the midst of battle.

69. Blessed are those who believe in my word and prepare themselves, for they shall be saved. But woe to those who listen to my admonitions indifferently, for they will be caught up in the whirlwind in utter helplessness!

70. Rather heaven and earth would pass away than my word not be fulfilled. You see - many centuries ago already this time was announced to you, and it came true because I had predicted it.

71. You must pray, crowds of people, because prayer will pave the way of those who later set out as sowers. Know that at the moment of your dialogue with me, from infinity, my light as dew of grace falls down on those for whom you pray.

72. Understand your mission, that each of you may be a worthy child of Israel, the people of God.

73. I prepare you that you may emulate those apostles who followed me in the Second Age, and who by their example marked out a way of meekness, obedience, and humility. You will be bearers of this Good News, and at every turn you will hear the voice of your conscience telling you whether you are leaving a good example in your way with your works. I have shown you the vast fields of seed, upon which my divine seed shall fall. Already my caring love prepares and provides everything.

74. On every Spirit and all flesh I have poured out the light of my Spirit so that you may all feel me and see me, so that the whole world may bear witness to my truth.

75. Man has awakened, trained and developed his mind, but he has let slumber the gifts of the Spirit, which are indispensable for his perfection.

76. Man has failed in the way, for the wars he has caused are fruits of his bad science, which he did not want to purify in the light of his conscience. When the human mind once develops in harmony with the senses enlightened by the divine light, you will see men discover and work miracles with the help of their science, inspired by love for their neighbor.

77. Only my voice can guide you in the midst of that confusion of concepts, in which no one knows anymore what truth is, nor is able to distinguish good from evil or light from darkness.

78. To you who listen to me, I say: your inheritance in this time is the same as in former times, namely to bring the light of my message to the nations.

79. Not only my word has trained you - also the trials you constantly encountered were a part of my divine lesson. Sometimes you were able to understand and use the trials, in other cases you remained unfeeling and deaf to the Master's voice.

80. A man who separates from you to live in the spiritual home; something that is taken from you on earth; an illness that ties you to the bed and purifies you through pain - these are all trials that wisely enter into your lives to help you fulfill your destiny, which is to love one another.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 160

1. The fruit of life, the sweet and digestible fruit for the Spirit, is what I give you in my word. Eat and feel that you are gathered around the table of the Lord. O prophets of the third time! Prepare yourselves so that you may see what is given to see only to those who are marked. While many of those who form this multitude here do not feel my presence in their hearts and minds, you can bear witness to your faces, a witness full of light and truth, both in content and form. Verily, I tell you, whenever one of you prepares inwardly, the Spirit penetrates into the light of spiritual life, where he saturates and inspires himself, so that he can then explain his vision to those who await his testimony.
2. When this people spiritualize and learn to feel my presence, they will no longer need the visionary to give them proof that my rallies were true. Then I will be able to say to you, "Blessed are those who believed without seeing.
3. The responsibility of the visionary is great and grave, for often the faith of many weak hearts, who seek proofs to be able to believe, depends on his word.
4. The shearer must develop great intuition to know whether what he sees in the Spirit is the fruit of good preparation or not; whether what he has seen should be testified to his brothers and sisters, or whether he should keep it secret. But how few of those who have received this gift have been able to promote it with the love, zeal and spiritualization it requires!
5. The gift of the seer is one of the most difficult, which is why I tell you that the seer's gaze can never penetrate the spiritual region without spiritualization.
6. Spiritualization means elevation of feelings, purity of life, faith, charity, mercy, humility before God and deep respect for the received gifts. If you can achieve any of these virtues, you begin to penetrate with your spiritual gaze into the home of love and perfection. Likewise, when you attain spiritualization, you can say already on earth that you live in the spiritual home, even if it is only in the moments of your prayer. At the same time you will receive the light that reveals to you events that lie in the future, since for the Spirit who soars up, what is to come is no longer a secret.
7. Yes, disciples, only in human life does man not know what will happen in the future, what will come tomorrow. He does not know his destiny, does not know the way he must go, and what his end will be.
8. Man could not endure the knowledge of all the trials he has to pass in his existence. Therefore, in my merciful love for him, I have placed that veil of mystery between his present and his future, thus preventing his mind from going astray in contemplation or in knowledge of all that he still has to experience and suffer through.
9. The Spirit, on the other hand, an entity endowed with power and created for eternity, has within himself the ability to know his future, the gift of knowing his destiny, and the strength to understand and (also) accept all the trials that await him, knowing that at the end of the journey, when it has been made in obedience to the law, he will reach the land of promise, the Paradise of the Spirit, which is the state of exaltation, purity, and perfection that he will have finally attained.
10. Take me as an example for your spiritualization, for for this purpose I became man then. Each of my works was a lasting teaching for men. But if my works were a teaching for mankind, you must also take them as an example for yourselves, so that you may develop yourselves higher and unfold the gifts of the Spirit and human abilities and come closer and closer to the example which I gave you with my life, my works and words.
11. Remember that I, as a human being, always knew what my destiny in this world was, that I knew the future and gave witness to it from childhood on. Through Jesus I spoke to my disciples about everything that would happen in the last days of my remaining on earth, what my passion and sacrificial death would be like. I revealed to mankind their spiritual future, foretold their struggles and their trials, proclaimed in advance what would happen in the nations from the times of those days until the time which I called my new revelation, which you call "the Second Coming.

12. The spiritualization of the body of Jesus allowed him to know his destiny because my Spirit revealed it to him, and this very spiritualization gave him the power to accept the Father's will with absolute love and humility.

13. you cannot reach the degree of spiritualization of your master to know what your destiny holds for you, what the future brings; but through your inner exaltation I will let you foresee the nearness of some event

You will attain this presentiment, this spiritual look into the future, this knowledge of your destiny, only to the extent that your being, consisting of body and Spirit, gradually develops higher on the way of spiritualization, which, to say it once more, is faith, sincerity, love of life, love and helpfulness for your neighbor, humility and love of your Lord.

15. To help you in the purification of your being, I transmit to you my thoughts, which, having become the word, you receive through the minds of my voicebearers and which show you a way to the light. I bless him who believes in this truth as I also bless him who doubts, because you are all my disciples, my much beloved children.

16. My teachings through this rallies will leave a road of spiritualization among men, which will remind my disciples that I have been with them in a new way to fulfill my promise.

17. This is the new day that the larks have greeted with their trilling to announce to mankind the presence of the Third Age.

18. My new revelation had been so announced that it was to coincide with the time of the battle between the upward striving of the Spirit and the materialization of the body shell, the time of the war between truth and lie, the battle between good and evil, between light and shadow.

19. Consider those of your fellow men who call themselves mighty. They want to triumph by killing, want to build their new empire on rubble, ruins and corpses.

20. To you I say that it is time to sow the seed of light and peace in the fields which you have made fertile with your love.

21. I seek the heart of man to deliver him from his tribulation and to deliver him from his confusion. For I will triumph by giving you eternal life, so that I can finally rule over the living.

22. My spiritual hosts are in the midst of the fight for the salvation of their brethren on earth, and verily, I say to you, they will not return defeated, but on the contrary, they will sing triumphal songs when they arrive.

23. I come to redeem you by the power of thought, without the need for my "Word" to become man anew to dwell among you. Why is it strange that my Spirit makes itself known to yours by thought? What is strange about the fact that the shepherd seeks his strayed sheep?

24. Verily I tell you, even before you existed I loved you, and knowing your fate, I had already thought of your salvation. Therefore it was my will to live together with men as man, because with my love I wanted to show you the way to the light, which would one day lead you to it, in eternity, to live in my father's house.

25. I revealed my divine power on earth through Jesus: I awakened Lazarus, converted Magdalene, restored sight to the physically and spiritually blind, instilled faith and hope in the hearts, opened a new way for the souls who were stagnant; and finally I watered the earth with my blood and left you my body as proof that I was among you out of love, to give myself completely to those whom I love very much.

26. Today as then, I am giving myself to mankind in the Spirit to save you by making you useful; for the seed I have given you to sow is the seed of usefulness which will cause you to no longer be spiritual barren and parasites of life

27. Do you still hesitate to go to work? Yes, my children, but what are years and centuries to you are but moments to me. I make use of time so that the fruit of love may ripen in the minds, hearts and souls.

28. This is the time when the divine light will shine fully in my followers, who will reveal the gifts of the Spirit and prove that they need neither earthly goods nor worldly sciences to do good and perform miracles. They will heal in my name, restore the hopelessly sick, turn the water into balm and raise the dead from their camp. Their prayer will have the power to calm the storms, to calm the forces of nature and to fight the epidemics and bad influences.

29. The possessed will be set free from their possessions, their persecutors and oppressors, through the word, prayer and authority of my new disciples.

30. But verily I say to you, when I see my people dressed up, I will let them know the hour in which they shall set out for the fight of light against darkness. And if you meet with rejection, remember with equanimity that this is not the first time that man has spurned my seed. Since the first times man has cut off branches from the "tree" in order to transplant them at his discretion, so that later he did not know their origin. But I want you to know that basically I am this tree - in my work, on which man is to have no influence at all, but from which he is only to receive the benefits and whose seed he is to spread.

31. The fight of good against evil does not only exist in your world; you can also meet it in the spiritual world, where great battles take place, whose influence reaches up to you and is reflected in wars. Do not allow the spiritual world, which has protected you up to now, to be replaced by beings with little light of knowledge. Watch over your steps and constantly invoke peace for this world in which you live.

32. Pray and work. Spiritualize so that you may triumph in all trials. Remember the teaching examples given to you by that people called Israel, who set out on the call of their Lord. They were led into the desert to learn a great lesson. There they learned the law, learned to communicate with their father, and awakened their spiritual gifts. He learned to obey the divine commandments, to orientate himself according to the law and to live together in harmony and brotherhood.

33. That obedience saved him from dangerous situations and ambushes. His unity made him strong against his adversaries. Its order made its crossing of the desert bearable and often also exhilarating. His perseverance and his faith made him achieve victory and experience the fulfillment of the divine promise. When the people of that time remember the history of that people, they marvel at the so great faith of those people and are surprised at the many miracles the Lord performed on their way. - When I hear the sighs of your chest in the face of that faith and spiritualization, I tell you that it is entirely up to man that those miracles come again. Whenever I see them prepared, I will reveal myself to them.

34. Now it is the task of all who are already prepared and awakened to proclaim the liberation of the world. Remember that Elijah, the promised one for this time, is currently preparing everything to rescue the nations of the earth, enslaved by materialism, from the power of Pharaoh, as Moses once did in Egypt with the tribes of Israel.

35. Tell your fellow men that Elijah has already made himself known through the human mind, that his presence has been in the Spirit, and that he will continue to illuminate the way of all nations so that they may advance.

36. Your Shepherd has the task of bringing all creatures back to their true way, whether it be spiritual, moral, or material. This is why I tell you that the nations will be blessed who, through Elijah, will receive the call of their Lord, for they will remain united by the law of justice and love which will bring them peace as the fruit of their understanding and brotherhood. United in this way, they will be led to the battlefield where they will fight against corruption, materialism and lies. In this struggle the people of this time will experience the new wonders and grasp the spiritual meaning of life - the one that speaks of immortality and peace. They will stop killing each other because they realize that all they have to do is destroy their ignorance, their selfishness and the corrupting passions from which their falls and hardships have arisen - both material and spiritual.

37. Where does idolatry and religious fanaticism come from, if not from ignorance of the laws governing the Spirit? What is the reason for the wars that sow confusion among peoples and destroy people, if not excessive greed or unrestrained hatred?

38. Understand therefore that the final war is not that of men against their own brethren, but that of good against evil. I lay down my sword in the rights of man, that he may defeat himself and reach the gates of the Promised Land. But do not expect this to be a particular fatherland that you receive as an inheritance, for you will discover this new Promised Land in the deep peace of your Spirit. You will experience the transformation of your previously insecure, hostile and miserable world into a lavishly rich and lovable land. You will have an existence where there is spirituality, justice and love. This will bring progress to the people as a result of being nourished by true knowledge. Human life will be

superior, and when my Spirit makes itself known among the mature people of the future, a time of revelations will come in all fields, and you will see the signs and wonders fulfilled that earlier generations prophetically proclaimed to you.

39. When then the world attains its renewed liberation and, guided by the light of Elijah, enters into this righteous and good life, you will have here on earth a glimmer of the spiritual life which awaits you beyond this life, so that you may then enjoy eternally the peace and light of your Father. - But when you ask yourselves how all nations will unite in one single people, like those tribes that formed the people of Israel, I tell you: do not worry, because once the nations are all brought into the "desert", the visitations will forge them together, and when this happens, a new manna will fall from heaven on all needy hearts.

40. Rejoice in my presence, beloved people, establish a feast in your heart, rejoice with joy, for at last you have seen the day of the Lord coming. You were afraid of the coming of this day, for you still thought as the ancients did, and thought that your father's heart was vengeful, that he resented the insults he had received, and that for this reason he kept ready the sickle, the scourge, and the cup of suffering, to take revenge on those who had insulted him so much and so many times. But great was your surprise when you realized that in the Spirit of God neither wrath, fury nor disgust can exist, and though the world sobs and laments as never before, the reason is not that the Father has given it this fruit to eat and this cup to drink, but that this is the harvest that mankind is reaping little by little by virtue of its works.

41. Though all the evil events that were unleashed at this time were announced to you beforehand But do not think, because they were announced to you, that your Lord is sending them to you as punishment. On the contrary, at all times I have warned you of evil, of temptations, and have helped to raise you up from your falls. I have also provided you with all the means necessary for you to save yourselves. But you must also recognize that you have always been deaf and unbelieving in the face of my calls.

42. Even today I say to you: make use of my work as if it were an ark and enter into it so that you may be safe from the approaching storms. But you will experience that many will not believe my warning and will not prepare themselves. But when the test comes and whips them, the first thing they will say is that I have taken revenge on them and chastised them.

43. Hear my word, O people, and rejoice in his goodness. Open your hearts and you will feel the visitation of your father. Confess before me in Spirit and you will feel a peace that you will never want to lose again.

44. How could you have expected me, when you were full of violence, and my coming caused you terror instead of infinite joy? I tell you once more that you have nothing to fear from me, but through yourselves all kinds of evils can strike you. Fear, then, the atonement that you may incur because of your transgressions.

45. Though I am implacably watchful, I am just, sincere, and incorruptible. Since you have come forth from me pure, I consider it just that you must return in the same state. I have taught you that the defiled cannot come to me. It must first purify itself, and that is what is happening in this time in the world.

46. In Jesus the world saw its incarnate God. Men received from Him only lessons of love, teachings of infinite wisdom, proofs of perfect righteousness, but never a word of violence, an act or a sign of resentment. How much he was insulted and mocked, however. He had power and all violence in his hand, such as the whole world does not have, but it was necessary that the world should know its Father in his true nature, his justice and mercy.

47. In Jesus, the world saw a Father who gives everything for His children without asking anything in return - a Father who forgives the most serious insults with infinite love, without ever seeking revenge, and a Father who, instead of taking the lives of his children who insult Him, forgives them and, with His blood, shows them the way to their spiritual salvation.

48. How could it be that at this time when I am revealing myself to men in the Spirit, I should blot out from their hearts the conception they have of the loving and righteous Father, which they have created for themselves of me during their life on earth?

49. You must prepare yourselves, for I bring justice for all prepare yourselves, for the majesty with which I am setting myself should not make your hearts afraid, but should be an occasion for rejoicing and joy

50. Watch and pray that you may be at my side in the battle that is coming nearer.

51. See how my light rends the mists of your world. Though I fight against men, but only to wipe out all evil that lives in their hearts. I will put the light and the power of my love in those who faithfully follow me, and they will then say, "Let us seek the dragon that lies in wait for us, the beast that leads us to sin and offend the Lord. They will seek it on the seas, in the desert, on the mountains, in the forests and in the invisible, and will not find it because it lives in the heart of man. Only this has begotten it, and there it has grown until it has ruled the earth.

52. When the blinking of my lightsaber shakes the heart of every man, the violence that proceeds from evil will become weaker and weaker until it vanishes. Then you will say: "Lord, with the divine power of Your mercy I have defeated the dragon, whom I believed to lie in wait from the invisible, without thinking that I carried him in my own heart.

53. When once wisdom shines in all men - who will dare to turn good into evil again? Who then will still give up what is eternal for what is transitory? Verily, I say to you: No one, for you will all be strong in divine wisdom.

54. Sin is only the result of ignorance and weakness.

55. Therefore I invite you to attend my divine teaching so that you may become true children of light

56. A new age has opened before mankind. While the world sleeps without perceiving the light that illuminates it, rejoicing and festivity reigns in the spiritual. Spirit has poured out upon every spirit and upon all flesh in this time.

57. The new seed of Abraham is scattered, and he must be reunited to receive my new spiritual teaching. The wars, destruction, chaos and death have not been enough to make mankind understand that my righteousness has come down to call them to the way of my law. The messengers I have sent are asleep, and in the world they strive only for comforts, welfare, and earthly goods; they have hidden the ideal of spiritual eternity. The voice of conscience has spoken to them, but its cry has faded away in the materialism of the mind and the human heart. I have allowed all the pain, bitterness, hatred, and mercilessness to overflow, but at the same time I have reminded men of my law of love and justice and made them realize that my coming was foretold for a time like this.

58. An insignificant corner of the earth was chosen by me for my rallies. Simple men and women were chosen at this time to serve as mediators for my rallies, who were fortunate enough to be the first to hear my Divine Words in this Third Age. Inexorably and by virtue of the spiritual meaning of this word and the miracles I performed among my children, that first group of people was transformed into a crowd and later into a large community.

59. My word has struggled to free these hearts from material entanglements, from selfishness and hypocrisy, also to free them from vices and ignorance. This is the only cross I have put on their shoulders; but these are only the first steps. I told this people that the day would come when they would do amazing works with their eyes, with their word or with their thoughts. When will these events occur? - When there is spiritualization among you.

60. The united thoughts of a large group of people will be able to bring down the evil influences and push the idols from their pedestals.

61. Today you still tremble under the influence of war and in the face of the raging of the forces of nature, fearing the judgment of men. The reason for this is that you feel small and incapable because of the insufficient development of your spiritual gifts.

62. Blessed is he who prepares himself, for he will be the brave soldier in this battle who will emerge victorious in the end. What forces do you think they are that fight each other? You answer me with human speculations, but I tell you that it will be the forces of good and evil that will confront each other in the decisive battle. Which of these powers do you think will prevail? You tell me:

"Undoubtedly the power of good, Master. And indeed, if you love one another, the good will defeat the evil in you.

63. I once showed you to overcome the temptations of the world and death, so that love and truth will emerge victorious. Now I want you to follow me, to drive out the passions from your hearts so that there, in your inner being, the peace of the Divine Spirit may enter, and you invite me to have my sanctuary in you. But then, when you have conquered evil, you will be surprised to realize that you have created temptation through your passions, inclinations, weaknesses and sins, and when you have conquered it, you have killed that dominating influence in you.

64. Earn merits to obtain peace, people, but do not ask me for this peace without having fought first to earn it. The time has gone on, your Spirit has grown, and he must now work for all that he desires and needs. His childhood, the age when the father had to provide his children with everything, is over.

65. I will prove to mankind that their problems will not be solved by force, and as long as they make use of destructive and murderous weapons, they will not be able to make peace among men, however terrible and powerful these weapons may seem. On the contrary, as a consequence they will only arouse greater hatred and more desire for revenge. Only conscience, reason and the feelings of charity will be able to be the foundations on which the age of peace rests. But in order for this light to shine in the interior of men, they must first empty the cup of suffering to the last drop.

66. Do not become fainthearted, disciples, when you hear rumors of war, when you see hunger and misery coming, and the most strange plagues appear.

67. In the bottom of your heart you will have the certainty that mankind will drink the sediment of the cup of suffering when these afflictions come. You should not remain inactive or indifferent at that hour; on the contrary, you should then devote yourselves to your task of bringing light to the mind of the confused and healing balm to the sick.

68. Watch and pray, people, so that the influences of that power of evil, in which human passions resurface and the confused spirits do their mischief, do not cloud the light which I have given to your understanding.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 161

1. I am the inseparable friend of the human heart I have accompanied you at all times on all paths. If you have sought me as a counselor, you have received healing and loving advice. If you have turned to me for relief, you have found me as a physician who strengthens your Spirit. In happy days I have participated in your joy and I have smiled when you have smiled with innocence in your healthy joys that you encounter on your path of life. Call on me reverently when you are in dependence on vices, knowing that you will then harm your soul and cause degeneration in your body. Do not seek me in the shadow or materialism of a complicated or artificial life. Seek me in the light and use your abilities for your own good and that of your fellow men. I transform you so that you may return to the state of perfection that was your own from the beginning. I want you to imprint this teaching, which I have repeated so often, on your Spirit, because soon my word will no longer be heard by the voice bearer. I do not want those who have received my teaching to leave me after this time. Be ready for the dialogue from Spirit to Spirit and learn to receive my instructions and prophecies through intuition. Hear in the depth of conscience my voice that guides you.
2. The Spirit, by virtue of his free will, is master of choosing his way, and it was my will that he should make use of his reason and willpower, that he should prove his love and appreciation to me. Spirit is imprinted with the law, but the flesh is weak. I have prepared Spirit and matter so that they may form a single entity capable of fulfilling a great destiny which contains wisdom and perfection.
3. Already in the beginning of times there were two possible ways for the aspirations of the soul, also two representatives of it: Abel and Cain. Abel is the first example of obedience, and Cain the first to nourish his heart with malice and the temptations of the world.
4. My light illuminates all created things, and everyone who wants to be saved, obey the law and overcome his unruliness. I as a Father suffer for the sake of him who has fallen into temptation and gone astray; but all of you will come to me. The time of the awakening of the Spirit has come, and I have called mankind. I want you to come to the blessed city which has been promised to you from the beginning of time.
5. I show you my way and invite you to walk it out of love. I do not force you, you are not my slaves. You all carry my light within you and can choose the way that pleases you. I have seen that the world has made you tired of it and that you are getting ready to go toward the Kingdom of Heaven step by step. Pray for the people from that stage of life on which you are, and send them rays of light with your thoughts. Everything that you will do in my name, I will bless.
6. Who revealed the secrets of the flesh to man? The flesh itself. Who revealed the secrets of science? The mind. But I tell you, only the Spirit can reveal the existence of God to him.
7. The beautiful parable of Paradise, of the tree of knowledge of good and evil, was given to the first by inspiration. It was a profound message for people of all times and all ages. But the true meaning of that teaching was not understood by some and was falsified by others.
8. Out of this incomprehension arose a dispute that divided those who studied the divine revelations and those who delved into nature. Thus the fight broke out between those who seek me with the Spirit and those who expect everything in a material way.
9. How foolish were those who held the view that science is reprehensible in the eyes of God! I have never declared myself to be an opponent of it, since I am the beginning and the end of all science. But those who made their science their law were materialists. To pay homage to their science, they forgot God, the One who created everything with His divine wisdom.
10. What was the true meaning of that parable which I gave to the first? Its meaning was explained by the divine voice, which first made itself felt in man through his conscience, to warn him of the trials that life would hold in store for him. It was the fatherly voice that told the child in all love: "Prepare, watch and pray, lest you fall into temptation. Be careful! Awaken your senses and abilities so that you may pass the test in which I have placed you in the confrontation of the Spirit with the flesh, in which eternal values shall triumph over the misery of the corruptible body. Look at everything that surrounds you, but walk carefully so that you do not stumble. The body which you possess, and through which you perceive all these wonders and glories of creation, is a weak

creature which you must guide through the Spirit. Do not allow it to impose its earthly desires and inclinations on you. Teach it to make use only of that which it needs in following my law.

11. Who can advise you in every one of your steps? The conscience, that divine light which I left in you so that it might be your light and your guide on the journey of life. And how can you become sensitive to this voice and call? Through prayer, which is the way to communicate with your Father. If you prepare yourselves this way, your existence on earth will be an everlasting Eden!

12. But I tell you, the inspiration I put in man was not heeded and so pain appeared in his life

13. Many today make fun of those inspirations that men received through the spiritual. But in this time, which is that of light, mankind will understand the teachings revealed in past times. But to get this far, it will still have to taste some fruits of the harvest of the tree of science that it has reared.

14. Yea, if men had cultivated the tree of science with true love from the first moment they had the knowledge of good and evil; I tell you, the fruits they would have reaped would have been quite different. See how much good has been done to mankind by all those who have made use of these fruits with noble intent.

15. How much time has it taken men to be convinced of their errors, and how much time will have to pass to make amends for the evil they have sown! But I will stand by them in all that they need, so that they give back to their Spirit the original purity.

16. I will receive your Spirit when the last human generation on this world has lived as in a sanctuary, when it has made of its existence a true paradise, achieved by spiritualization of its life.

17. This refers to men of other times; but it is good that you reflect on these teachings so that you may pave the way of those who come after you, and these for their descendants, until the time comes to which I referred in this lesson

18. My Spirit sends its light and illuminates the path where your Spirit must come to me, and where the trace of Jesus is imprinted. He who walks forward on my path feels that he is regaining his lost inheritance, just as he who moves away from it feels disinherited.

19. It is time for judgment, but notwithstanding this, it is not my desire that men should submit to my law for fear of my righteousness, but that they should bow down to my Divine Love.

20. You are a creation of my infinite mercy, and I will lead you to perfection. Centuries and whole ages will pass over your Spirit, and my chisel will not cease to smooth it. No divine work can remain without perfection.

21. Man, using his freedom of will, has bent his path of development until he has forgotten from whom he has come; and he has come to the point where virtue, love, goodness, peace, brotherhood seem strange to his nature of being, and he considers selfishness, vice, and sin as something perfectly natural and permissible.

22. The new Sodom is upon all the earth, and a new purge is needed. The good seed will be saved, and from it a new humanity will be formed. On fertile fields watered with tears of repentance my seed will fall down, which will germinate in the hearts of future generations, who will offer a higher form of worship to their Lord.

23. The master asks you: Has your Spirit prepared to receive the Spirit-to-Spirit dialogue when my word is finished?

24. Your children will no longer hear me through the minds of these voice-bearers, but you shall prepare the way for them, and they will take a step forward in spiritualization.

25. The light which illuminates this time is that of the sixth seal. Behold the lampstand, which like a source of light of inexhaustible faith illuminates all things, the living and the dead.

26. By this light the scientist is inspired, the philosopher makes use of it, and everyone who wants to penetrate to the mysteries.

27. But what are the seven seals? What is the sixth seal? Can you answer with certainty this question which the Master asks you, and could you do so in a correct manner to the theologian and to humanity if they would question you in the same way?

28. Short is the time in which you will still be like little children. For afterward you shall become disciples and finally masters who shall carry the seed of my truth into the ways of mankind.

29. I will open my treasury on that day, I will draw away a veil, and reveal a secret to you, that you may be strong among men, that you may become masters.

30. I expected that by deepening your studies you would finally discover the content of that mystery, but so far you have not made any special effort in studying my work.

31. In this you have not acted like the scientists who dedicate their lives to study. I am not telling you by this that you should become scientists, for the wisdom of my teaching is above all sciences. I only say to you: follow them in their perseverance. They cultivate the tree of science, the fruits of which I gave you (all) when I gave you the tree of spiritual life so that you cultivate it and enjoy its fruits to nourish your Spirit.

32. Pray that I may prepare you and find you worthy, for my word will be written down for future generations, and you shall bear witness to it with your works.

33. It is the Lamb who speaks to you, who reveals to you these teachings and deciphers these mysteries, for only this has been worthy to this day to break the seals. But the sacrifice of the Immaculate Lamb makes you all worthy of this light, and in due time this knowledge will reach all the ends of the earth.

34. I also speak to you as Creator, for the Father is in the Son, even as the Son is in the Father and in the Holy Spirit.

35. Disciples, out of me have come the three natures of being: the divine, the spiritual, and the material. As creator and owner of all created things, I can speak to you in a divine and at the same time understandable way. Since the material nature emerged from me, I can make my voice and my word also physically audible and thus understandable to man.

36. I am the perfect science, the origin of everything, the cause of all causes and the light that illuminates everything. I stand above all created things, above all erudition.

37. So that God could call himself "Father," he let spirit beings emerge from his bosom, creatures similar to him in their divine qualities, and transformed them into human beings, so that the three natures would be theirs. But before this, the Father prepared their home for them, the earth, with its interior of rock and fire, with its air, water, metals, gases and light. All of this was like a kingdom, strong and unshakable, to serve as the foundation for the home of man: the mineral kingdom.

38. The Creator wanted to decorate this home, and for this purpose he let grow from the earth the plants, the trees with their blossoms and fruits, so that man would find food, shade, refreshment, inspiration, balm and joy in them, and this was as it were a new kingdom: the plant kingdom.

39. Man should not be alone, and so the Father gave him the lower beings, the wild animals, the birds and the fish, as friends and servants. All beings that live in the interior and on the surface of the earth, those that sway in the wind, and those that populate the waters, so that the child should find support in some, friendship in others, and support in others again. When this species was created in this way, there was a new kingdom on earth: the animal kingdom.

40. These three kingdoms formed one in their harmony. world. When everything was like a great feast, which the Lord had animated with life, light, and grace, he sent man, the being similar to his Creator, in whom the Godhead was reflected; in whom God had placed a spark of his Spirit, the conscience, so that this being endowed in such a way should reach the perfection of the soul on its path of development.

41. These three kingdoms, which form your world, were created in seven stages of development, which some people have called "days."

42. With perfect patience the Father created everything necessary for the way and life of His children. Thus in one stage he created the sun and the stars, in another the earth with its plants and the seas, in another the animals, and finally man.

43. Everything was prepared, ordered, and planned in advance, so that man would not encounter any imperfection, but would experience miracles and perfection at every turn, and everywhere find the love of his Father and his presence in all things created.

44. When everything was ready, I said to man, "Here is your home, here is your temporary kingdom. Make your way, drink from the springs, taste and enjoy the fruits, get to know everything and rise to the Lord over the earth; it is your kingdom. - When man opened his eyes to the light and to life, he felt bliss when he was caressed by the rays of the royal star, he was refreshed by the freshness of the waters and the pleasant taste of the fruits that were offered to his mouth.

** In most Bible translations it says (occasionally misunderstood): "Subdue the earth. The present translation corresponds to the original Spanish text, and in the following verses it becomes clear that man should also prove himself worthy of this calling and high responsibility, according to the Divine Commandments and the example of Jesus Christ, who is also Lord over us. In this connection, we refer to 162, 52-54, where we are also reminded of the wisdom and perfection in the works of our Creator Father, and also 167, 39 makes it clear that the commandment of love naturally applies to the entire creation.*

45. But you know that man, because of his freedom of will, had weaknesses from the beginning, through which he came to know pain, work, toil, darkness, falls.

46. Everything was thought out and prepared in advance, so that the Spirit might find the way to his development. Then the Father revealed his law to him through conscience, that he might know the way of light and the harmony with the Godhead and with nature. Already at that time intuition revealed to man the existence of his own Spirit, whose conscience, which is my own light, taught him to distinguish good from evil and inwardly stimulated him to follow the right path. Then the Father prepared the way and the sanctuary for the Spirit of man.

47. In the beginning of the tents the Lord let men multiply and populate the earth. He manifested his existence, his presence, and his justice by speaking to men through the forces of nature, who - at one time charitable and at another time hostile and merciless - corrected the transgressions or rewarded the good deeds.

48. But not only the voice of the elements spoke to you of Me, I also sent to the world men who advised virtue, kept the Spirit of men awake and taught them the existence of a divine being whom they should serve and whom they should worship.

49. This was the First Time, the first spiritual kingdom, in which the Father reigned in the heart of man, who lived full of grace in that home which was made for his Spirit.

50. But this home, which the Lord began to establish in the hearts of his children, he likewise had to develop in three ages or kingdoms.

51. The Second Age, or Second Kingdom, was established by the Father when his Word became man in Jesus and lived among men; and the Third Age, with which this work of spiritual perfection is completed, was initiated by the Father with his coming as Holy Spirit in this time, which is the Third Kingdom.

52. In the first, the divine Spirit manifested himself as righteousness; in the second, he was love; and to bring this work to its climax in the Third Age, he showed himself as the light of wisdom and revelation.

53. See here three kingdoms forming one, three ages in which a work of spiritual perfection is completed, three epochs which contained a secret which the Master revealed to you on this day. But be aware that these three realms were formed in seven stages, of which you have an image in the creation of the material nature - seven stages, the last of which is the perfect home of the Spirit.

54. The first of these spiritual stages of world development is represented by Abel, the first servant of the Father, who offered his burnt offering to God. He is the symbol of the sacrifice. Resentment rose up against him.

55. The second stage represents Noah. He is the symbol of faith. He built the ark by divine inspiration and led the people inside to save them. The crowd rose up against him with their doubt, mockery and paganism in the Spirit. But Noah left his seed of faith.

56. The third period is symbolized by Jacob. He embodies the power, he is Israel, the strong. He saw spiritually the ladder of heaven, on which you will all ascend to sit down at the right hand of the Creator. Against him the angel of the Lord rose up to test his strength and perseverance.

57. The fourth is symbolized by Moses; he embodies the law. He shows the tablets on which it is written down for the people of all times. It was he who, with his immeasurable faith, set the people free, to lead them on the path of salvation to the Promised Land. He is the symbol of the law.

58. The fifth time period is represented by Jesus, the divine Word, the Immaculate Lamb, who has spoken to you at all times and will continue to speak to you. He is the love for whose sake he became man to live in the human world. He suffered the pain of the same, showing mankind the way of sacrifice, love and mercy, on which it should reach salvation from all its sins. He came as a Master to

teach how to grow up in humble circumstances and yet live in love, go to the point of self-sacrifice and die loving, forgiving and blessing. He embodies the fifth stage and his symbol is love.

59. The sixth stage is represented by Elijah. He is the symbol of the Holy Spirit. He comes on his chariot of fire and brings the light to all nations and all worlds, which are unknown to you but known to me, because I am the Father of all worlds and of all creatures. This is the stage in which you are currently living - that of Elijah. It is his light that enlightens you. He is the representative of those teachings that were hidden and that will be revealed to man at this time.

60. The seventh stage is embodied by the Father himself. He is the goal, the climax of development. In him is the time of grace, the seventh seal.

61. Herewith the mystery of the seven seals is solved. That is why I tell you that this epoch contains the sixth seal. For five of them have already passed away, the sixth is now solved, and the seventh still remains closed, its contents have not yet come, it still needs time until this stage will come to you. When it is there, grace, perfection and peace will prevail. But to reach it - how many tears will man still have to shed to purify his soul.

62. When purification is finished, temptation will be restrained. The wars between men will cease, and there will be no more disruption nor corruption. Then will come the kingdom of peace and grace, mankind will achieve great spiritual progress, and its communion with the Spirit of the Father will be direct.

63. Just as I have revealed to you that man is like his Creator, I tell you now that this material kingdom, created by me with grace and perfection, is an open book, which has always spoken to you of the three kingdoms, the three times, and the Father's power perfection. The creation was also created in such a way that the seven stages of its creation should be an example of the seven seals, that great book of life whose veil, which covered its mystery, I have drawn away with the light of my Word.

64. Allow the light of the sixth seal to illuminate you.

65. I alone will be able to say when the sixth stage ends and the seventh begins. You live in the sixth stage, in the time of Elijah, in the third time. But although you are completely surrounded by the light of my Spirit that flows from my word, you have not yet freed yourselves from sin, nor have you reached perfection by connecting with my divinity from Spirit to Spirit. But your children, the generations to come, will attain this purity and will be my disciples who commune spiritually with their Master, true prophets in the way of the world. They will live in peace and in accordance with all the laws and will eventually create the true home of the human Spirit on earth.

66. Verily I tell you, until these prophecies are fulfilled, many suns will still pass, much water will still fall from heaven, many years will still pass and will be forgotten by men, and many generations too. But in the end, that time will come when the Father will crown his work on this planet.

67. Take this simple teaching with you, which is clear like the light of the day and transparent like water, so that in the silence of your chamber, in the contemplative hours of the night, you may fathom and reflect on what I have revealed to you, and you will be able to rejoice in its perfection. My peace be with you!

Teaching 162

1. There is not a day that passes in which mankind does not tremble at an affliction or wonder at an event which it considers extraordinary, and yet it has not understood the time in which it lives, nor the meaning of each of these trials. With what clarity the ancient prophets Joel, Daniel, and the apostle John told you of what would happen in these times. But how indifferent were the people of that epoch to the calls of their Lord! When they occasionally break through their indifference and materialism, it is only to ask themselves, "What is going on on earth, where all tribulation, war, pain, devastation, and death is? But they do not watch, do not pray, nor do they think about what has been revealed to them, for until today they have been interested only in the false satisfactions that the world gives them.
2. The more men feel oppressed, the more they are threatened by catastrophes which they themselves have unleashed, the more they think that their own powers are sufficient for them, instead of seeking their refuge with me, imploring my mercy and asking for my assistance. They let themselves be swept away by their base passions, and make of their hatred and their striving for power the weapons with which they want to fight and defend themselves. But when did you ever know that evil can be fought with evil?
3. I will allow men to continue in their arrogance and to boast in their materialism, to continue in their lack of charity for a while longer, so that they may see where their passions take them. Meanwhile, I will make myself felt in the heart of each one who is prepared and who awaits me.
4. I have poured out my Spirit upon every spirit and all flesh, that men and women may prophesy in accordance with prophecy. I speak to you through dreams and spiritual visions and give signs to mankind through the forces of nature, so that among men a strong, great people may appear - as great as they have never known before. This people will destroy the evil which it finds on its way, and there will be no enemy who is not defeated by it, nor a wall which it cannot overcome. Those who belong to it will penetrate everywhere, its calls will be heard by all mankind, its word will put an end to every wrong doing, and it will succeed in making all men know the truth. Before his step, doctrines, religions, ideologies and sciences that hide the truth will tremble.
5. You who hear this word - give thanks to the Lord your Father that it has been granted to you to experience the fulfillment of my promise, which was handed down through the old prophets, those who had already prophetically announced my rallies to you when one of them announced to you that "my Spirit will pour out upon all flesh.
6. Watch and be strong, so that you may become a part of this people of brave soldiers, which I will shortly call upon. Do not believe - and I have already told you on many occasions - that only you belong to this people. For not only those who have heard me in this form of rallies will be blessed with the knowledge of my teaching. Remember that my seed is scattered over the whole world.
7. Those prophets of old received no earthly authority or authorization, they were not compelled to submit to any authority, and they concentrated only on obeying the instructions of their Lord, who put his word on the lips of those chosen by him.
8. Full of faith and courage, they held nothing back from their task of teaching my law to the people and dissuading them from religious fanaticism by making them aware of the indifference and errors of the priests
9. If you reflect a little and study the scriptures, you will see that in all the prophets there was expressed a single essence, which they gave to men in their words. They gave exhortations, revelations and messages to the people, without the errors of the materialized cult that the people practiced in those times. They taught people to obey the law and the Word of God and helped them to get in touch with their Heavenly Father.
10. People, do you not find a great resemblance between those prophets and these voice-bearers through whom I am speaking to you at this time? also on the lips of these latter I lay the essence of my Law; through their words my inspiration reaches you and radiantly bursts forth from them the teaching that calls the listeners to seek their Lord in the purest way; I am the one who is the Lord of all; I am the one who is the Lord of all, and I am the one who is the Lord of all They speak without

fear that among the many who listen to them there are spies or fanatics. They devoutly carry out their task in the service of their Father, so that through them he may speak to humanity and give it these teachings which will open new paths of light to man.

11. People, there is not only a great similarity between those prophets and these voice bearers, but there is also a perfect relationship between them. Those who prophesied them, and what those prophesied long ago is now experienced by these servants.

12. Think not that in those days all the people believed in what their prophets prophesied. No, often they had to endure the mockery of their fellow men, the threats of the priests, and the persecution of the powerful. It was necessary that the prophecies that announced the judgment of God on men should come true, so that all might believe in the truth that the servants of the Lord proclaimed. Often their announcements were not fulfilled until they were no longer in this world. Also at this time these my children experienced mockery, slander, the indifference of those who listened to them. But my word will become known outside these places of assembly, even if it is mocked and rejected. Also what I have announced to you will come true, and then men will turn their attention to what they previously regarded with contempt or with indifference.

13. Just as that people were at that time imbued with faith in the invisible God, who is all power and righteousness, as soon as they believed in what their prophets foretold, so will this people, who have now received this revelation, be filled with an unshakable faith, which will be strengthened by the rallies they received from their Lord. This faith is absolutely necessary so that the testimony that comes from your lips will be full of conviction. But I have already told you that if you do not know how to bear witness about me, I will do so when the time comes, because I will not leave my promises unfulfilled.

14. How many times in the history of the people of God did men oppose my will with their disobedience, but in spite of their aberrations my word was fulfilled. The same will happen in this time. Not all will be obedient to my instructions. While some will correctly interpret my instructions, others, in an effort to reconcile what is true and fair with what is lower and fleshly, will attempt to disobey my will without realizing that the divine will, which is power and infinite justice, judges all the unfair acts of those who have profaned my word.

15. I tell you this because I know that confusion will arise among you, which I predict for you already in this time. But I will keep the book in which my word was written so that it may later be brought to the whole world and testify to what the Master told you at his new revelation.

16. Hear me through my new prophets, whom you call voice bearers, and interpret my word correctly so that afterward you may fulfill the commissions I have given you.

17. While men wanted to recognize in me an unapproachable, distant God, I resolved to prove to them that I am closer to them than the lashes to their eyes.

18. They pray mechanically, and if they do not immediately see all that they have asked for in an urgent manner realized, they cry out discouragedly, "God has not heard us.

19. If they understood to pray, if they would unite heart and mind with their soul, they would hear in their Spirit the divine voice of the Lord and would feel that His presence is very near to them. But how will they feel my presence if they ask me by means of externalized cults? How should they achieve that their soul becomes sensitive when they themselves worship their Lord in images made by their hands?

20. I want you to understand that I am very close to you, that you can easily connect with me, feel me and receive my inspirations.

21. If you look closely at the revelations and teachings I have given you through the ages, you will discover only one way that can lead you to the goal of spiritualization. Remember that it is I who have taught you the perfect and successful ways and means to come to Me. I do not see why you allow yourselves to be seduced by false teachings, which only promote your fanaticism and increase your ignorance.

22. When the law was given to the world, I told you, "Thou shalt have no strange gods beside me.

23. In the Second Time, when a woman asked Jesus whether Jerusalem was the place where she should worship God, the Master answered her: "The time is coming when neither Jerusalem nor any

other place will be the right place to worship God, for he will be worshiped in spirit and in truth," that is, from Spirit to Spirit.

24. When my disciples asked me to teach them to pray, I gave them as an example the prayer which you call "Our Father", by which I made them understand that the true, perfect prayer is that which, like that of Jesus, comes spontaneously from the heart and reaches up to the Father. It is to contain obedience, humility, confession of guilt, gratitude, faith, hope and veneration.

25. How many lessons full of spirituality has the Father given you through all these messages, and how much has his law and teaching been distorted on earth! This materialization, the continuous desecration and the distortion of what I have handed over to you louder are the cause of the chaos that humanity is currently suffering, both spiritual and material, these two forms of life that have always been united in man. For it would not be possible to touch one of them without the other being affected.

26. Are you surprised that many people have left me in these times and that other peoples have rejected my teaching? Are you concerned when you see the materialistic teachings spreading among mankind? Each one of you listen to the voice of your conscience and ask yourselves whether you have given a true testimony with your life to the teaching contained in my words.

27. On the grave offences and transgressions that have been committed against my law, my judgment shall come. There will not be a single transgression that will not be corrected by the perfect master. You must not be confused. Correct your faults and do not judge. Understand that I never punish you - you punish yourselves.

28. I make light in him who has sinned out of ignorance, and move to repentance him who has knowingly sinned, so that both of them may approach my forgiveness with confidence to make amends for the transgression committed. This is the only way to come to me.

29. Consider all this, you clergymen who guide people on the different paths of religions. Pray and bring yours to spiritualization. It is now time for you to repent of your aberrations and begin a struggle against human materialism, which is death and darkness for the soul. For this you shall use my truth, use my word as a weapon and live in my teaching.

30. I have no preference for one religious community or another. Not I, but you will decide whether you will be on my side. For if you do so, you will also have succeeded in uniting all of you in the Spirit.

31. From little children you have become disciples; yet I see that you do not progress spiritually, and with this you do not help your fellow men. Yes, people, you are holding up the progress of the newly added multitudes by your lack of progress in my teaching. You have created a barrier that makes it very difficult for one of your brothers and sisters to go one step further than you have come.

32. Just as I am bringing to your attention, in this rallies, even the last lesson which is still comprehensible to you, so you must put into practice my teachings until the last.

33. If you are not yet prepared, it is because, though you hear me, you have not yet truly understood me. If you have not understood my word, it is because you have not thought about it. If to this day you have not exercised a true activity of love, it is because you did not let yourselves be awakened to compassion by my word of love; and if you have not received more than you have received to this day, it is only because your merits have been sparse.

34. The multitudes who come to hear my word would be greater if they could see in you worthy examples of discipleship, because your works would then be a proof of respect, of faith, of obedience to my work, and of the observance of my teaching.

35. I have taught you to pray that through prayer you may draw near not only to the Father but also to your needy fellow men, so that you may bring them your message of peace. But when I ask you what your Spirit felt when he prayed for the nations, for the widows, for the orphans, for those hungry for bread, for the captives and for the sick, you can only tell me: "Lord, you are the only one who can do good to the needy. We are so immature and so ignorant that we are not able to feel the pain of our fellow men, nor can we understand from afar what is happening to them. We are content to ask You to pour the benefits of Your infinite love upon them. For in the face of such great needs of the Spirit, we must confess that we are not even beginners. Only You can tell us what our Spirit did during His prayer.

36. At least at this moment you are honest and confess your ignorance and immaturity. That is why I bless you, and I make my teaching even clearer so that even the most uneducated man can understand it.

37. People, you know that spiritual beings are close to men, and according to the attitude of those beings, the influence they exert on men is also their influence. You should know that when you pray for any fellow man, your Spirit separates from your body to approach that for which he asks. Draw the conclusion from this that, depending on your disposition and the degree of purity and spiritualization that you have attained in your life, the spiritual influence that you give to those for whom you are praying will also be.

38. Do not be afraid when I tell you that you are continually surrounded by invisible beings. Many of them need your help. Dedicate your thoughts, your words and your works of love to them so that they may find the way to obedience and see the light.

39. The weapons I give you are not those that rob life; they do not blind anyone, do not shed blood, nor cause pain; they do not leave widows and orphans, nor homes that have fallen into misery. For the weapons that I have left to you are love, mercy and forgiveness so that you can fight with their help to transform the bad influences into vibrations of light.

40. In your prayers always dedicate a thought also to those beings who - without being seen by the eyes of the body - shed tears near you. But do not try to reach them or to force them to make themselves known, except by means of thoughts. Understand that the weapons I have given you are weapons of love, exaltation and peace.

41. To become masters in this my teaching, it is absolutely necessary that you study my teaching thoroughly. I also tell you that there are spirit beings full of light and wisdom whom I have appointed as protectors. They are infinitely numerous and work tirelessly in the work of the Father, who created all things. Trust that you do not depend on your own powers alone or on your own strength, but that you are surrounded by beings who watch over you humbly and without boasting, and who work with you to ascend spiritually.

42. The Divine Law is contained in two commandments: To love God, who is your Father, and in him to love his fellow men. This is what those beings do, whom mankind calls guardian angels, protectors, spirits of light, higher beings.

43. Emulate them, help them in their mission, then a great spiritual harmony will arise, which shall exist among all children of my divinity. Peace will spring from this harmony, the highest reward of the soul in eternity.

44. I have told you that your material life is limited, and I remind you of this so that everyone may know whether he fulfilled the mission which the Father has assigned him. If you have forgotten this, I remind you of it so that you may set out to do your duty as good disciples.

45. Your life on earth is short. As soon as you realize this, you ask me for another period of time and tell me: "Lord, give me time to fulfill my task. I tell you only this: the sun rises and sets not a moment sooner or later than is appointed by the Creator. Everything is governed by an infallible law. Therefore you will not live a second longer on earth than is determined for you. That is the reason why my word sounds to you like the clock of eternity, which advises you to use time.

46. While for your soul the shining day of eternity draws nearer, night draws nearer to your body. Understand this and do not say that you fulfill my law only because you hear my word. Do not try to "fulfill" it according to your way of thinking, but by taking my divine teachings as your basis.

47. Think: When you are once in the spiritual Being, after you have fulfilled your duties and tasks in this life, I will allow you to influence the consciousness of this earth-man, to inspire and enlighten it and thus to assist it on its path of development.

48. Your task is delicate; to accomplish it you must show humility, as Jesus taught you, with the gentleness and active charity with which he fulfilled his mission.

49. You must renounce the garment of superiority and social prestige, which only conceals vanity. You must free yourselves from selfishness and descend to the ragged and lepers to comfort them in their sufferings. In this way you will be my disciples because you follow the example I have given you.

50. My mercy has given you gifts, and you must show just as great benefits.

51. If your mind is pure in prayer and has turned away from all material influences, I will grant you what you ask for your fellow men. You will then experience amazement at how from your lips comes abundant comfort for the suffering. Your toil will be fruitful and blessed because you practice my teaching of love.

52. Now I tell you that you should be charitable not only to your neighbors but also to the other life forms and species, for all are creatures of the Lord. Everything is the perfect work of the Father in which his wisdom is revealed.

53. In nature all things are life, development and transformation within.

54. I let you know who you are, that with this understanding you may be beneficent to all creatures.

55. Know yourselves, know your abilities, your sensations. Do not confuse pure sensations with passions. Know the inclinations and instincts that are proper to the body, so that the Spirit may always rule it. Do not deny your Spirit the opportunities to love, for where selfishness reigns, it cannot shine in love for your fellow men. When you love, do it spiritually and so that your love is for all. If you bind it to persons, limiting it only to certain men, you are succumbed to selfishness.

56. You can regard spiritual love as universal love. Prepare your heart like a spring which receives the love of my grace as crystal-clear water and pours out on your fellow men through your works.

57. The more you feel this love within you, the greater will be the healing power that you allow to flow onto the wounds. It will be real healing balm that awakens the depressed soul to new life, and a fragrance that fills the lives of those who weep with fragrance.

58. Realize that there is no spiritual love living in the hearts of men. They love well, but with a selfish love that destroys even their own lives, because passion is like a worm that eats away the best feelings. When passions burst forth in a man's heart, they eventually destroy all the good that he had in his soul. Passion is the abyss that opens up at man's feet, and when it tears him down into its depths, it makes him lose light and peace.

59. Behold how my teaching removeth ignorance, that ye may acknowledge me as divine and only wisdom, and destroy false gods, as Abraham did when he sought God beyond that which his eyes saw. Therefore I made a covenant with him that he would be the seed of the chosen people. He proved, when he was put to the test, that his God was Creator and living God.

60. You, too, must prove the truth of these revelations, with a pure way of life and with devotions free from exaggerated and rapturous worship.

61. Remember that in the tablets of Moses there was engraved that commandment which tells you: "You shall not make for yourselves any graven image, nor any likeness of that which is in heaven above, nor that which is on the earth beneath, nor that which is in the waters under the earth.

62. Consider how long I have already turned you away from idolatry, so that you may know me standing above all that is created, above all that moves and changes, so that you may lift up your Spirit there, to the kingdom of heaven.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 163

1. People, I see your tears and hear your sobs. I look at your hardships and sufferings. I see the chains of poverty and deprivation that you carry, the disappointment that weighs on your heart because you have come to the conviction that there is no justice or charity in the world. Then you pray and tell me: "Lord, I am not worthy of your peace. If I do not deserve Your good deeds, give me strength to endure the sufferings and injustices of life."
2. In these moments my presence is felt, telling you: do not lose patience, continue to be prudent, do not despair for a moment, for you do not know at what time my peace will knock at your door. Lean your head on my breast and no longer listen to the cries of war. Forget your tribulations and remember that you will not perish while you are with me. Come to me, accompany your Father and Lord. In me you will find the brother, the husband, the friend, the father.
3. Strengthen your heart by hearing my word, so that when you resume the struggle for life, you will do so in an upright posture with your head held high and you will smile with confidence.
4. Doubt no longer at the moment of trial, do not say that I did not hear you at the moment of pain, at the most difficult moment. As long as there is a breath of life in you, as long as your body breathes, as long as your mind thinks and your soul suffers, I will be with you, because I am the life that pulsates and vibrates in the whole universe.
5. Understand how to pray - not only in your hours of tribulation, but also in your moments of joy. Before me you bring only your tears, sufferings and sorrows, but in your joys, when your heart is festive, you forget me; then you close your doors to me.
6. I must speak to you and prepare you for your struggle, which will be hard. I want there to be light in and around you, that you may practice virtue inside and outside your home, for then no one will be able to surprise you as (spiritual) sleepers.
7. I have announced to you that long trains of people from foreign lands will come to this land, seeking peace for their hearts and light for their spirits. They will meet the disciples of this teaching, who will question them. They will demand of them the testimony of what they have heard, and will subject them to a test to confirm the truth of this Word.
8. Do you not think that your heart must then be a true source of charity, goodness and light, ready to overflow as a helper in the needs of your fellow men? Would it not please you if every home of my people were a school in which divine teaching was practically applied?
9. In the Second Age I brought my teaching to many places in Judea, and everywhere I found a suitable place to make my word heard. The Master was always vigilant, and when he was tested, he was never surprised. The valleys heard my voice, the mountains returned the echo of my words, the waves of the sea received the vibrations of my messages, and the solitude of the deserts was illuminated by my presence.
10. I want you to unite, that this people may be like an oasis in the desert of the world. I know that men will seek you, for they will tire of destroying, sinning, killing. In the face of the words of the Light and the high thoughts, the Spirit that is still slumbering today will awaken, and my teaching will appear on earth like a saving ark. This time will be a test for this people, because many hearts will depend on his testimony.
11. So why despair or rebel in the face of trials now, when they are the chisel that smoothes your heart so that tomorrow it can and will be the interpreter of its Master?
12. I will hear you say to me, "Thank you, Master, Your trials have rebuked me, and Your light has encouraged me in the way. My sick have recovered, and I have been able to comfort the afflicted on my way."
13. I expect others to tell me to prepare them so that they may become my workers, that I may entrust them with the tools of the trade, that they may sow the seeds of peace and love in the hearts of their fellow men.
14. My caring help depends on your request to grant you the divine gift of being workers in the spiritual corridor.

15. Today I want to console you in your tribulations: sick people, who have carried the cross of pain all your life, come to Me, I will heal you I will teach you to fight against your sicknesses and to wait in patience and humility for the moment of liberation from the suffering that oppresses you. I will also show you all that you have achieved on your way of atonement.

16. Come to me all you who have brought a burden of suffering. It is in vain that you seek healing and consolation among men, because charity has gone out of the hearts of men, and you must know that without charity no miracles can be done. Science alone is not enough to free the world from its pain.

17. Scientists consider the divine revelations full of vanity as unworthy of their attention. They do not want to rise spiritually to God, and if they do not comprehend something of what surrounds them, they deny it in order not to have to confess their incompetence and ignorance. Many of them want to believe only in what they can prove.

18. What comfort can these men bring to the hearts of their neighbors, if they do not recognize the primordial principle of love, which governs creation, and besides do not understand the spiritual meaning of life?

19. I knew that these times of the supremacy of materialistic science, of selfishness, of indifference to those who suffer and perish, would come and that is why I offered to send you the Comforter; here you have the fulfillment of that promise. I have come in Spirit to explain all the mysteries to you so that you may become children of light. I bring you the divine consolation of this revelation, and with its help you will be able to pass all trials of life and rise up to me.

20. I have called you, and when you came into my presence, you told me in tears that you were the neediest on earth, made me aware of your misery, and pointed out to me your lack of knowledge and your limited ability to find your way through the vicissitudes of life. Then I revealed to you that you are by no means pariahs or the very poorest. I tested you, and you complained because you felt disinherited without having discovered that you carry a treasure with you in your Spirit.

21. The sick man wept because he had no doctor who could be reached by him to heal him, and he had not yet discovered that his Spirit possessed an overabundance of healing balm.

22. The one who wept because of his ignorance did not realize that in the silence of his heart the divine voice of his Master resounded, calling him into the spiritual kingdom. He who thought himself disinherited had not discovered all the gifts with which the Father sent him to fulfill his mission on earth. It was necessary that the truth should penetrate to you and kindle the light in your hearts so that you might awaken from your deep lethargy, stand up in faith and say, "We are not alone, the Lord is with us. We are not pariahs, our being is full of the gifts of the Father. We will not perish under the burden of pain because we have in our hearts the ineffable comfort of the word of the Master which gives us His light in all our ways. We do not depend on the will of men; our fate does not depend on them, but on the will of our Father. There will no longer be any obstacles, footsteps or aberrations that discourage us and prevent us from continuing on the true path. In pain we will find comfort, in dark hours we will let the light shine, and in our struggle for life we will feel that strength is flowing to us. Who has saved us? Who has given us back our health and life? It was the Master who, through His divine Word, led us back to the true path and gave us the consolation promised by Him since the beginning of time.

23. Love the truth, O disciples, understand it and live it. He who knows the truth has within himself the happiness to see the light of God. He knows peace and walks unswervingly on the paths of fulfillment.

24. This work will be criticized and rejected by many when they learn that spiritual beings have manifested themselves in him. But do not worry, for it will be only the ignorant who will fight this part of my teachings.

25. How many times have the apostles, the prophets, and the messengers of the Lord spoken to the world under the influence of spiritual beings of light, without mankind being aware of it, and how many times have each of you acted and spoken under the will of spiritual entities without perceiving it! And exactly this, what has always happened, I have now confirmed to you.

26. In the Second Time Jesus taught you that the human mind is a door through which the spirit world can enter. He taught you to deliver yourselves from the confused beings who test men by their

bad influences on their way of atonement for the wrongdoings they have committed; just as he also taught to perfect you to such a degree that the Holy Spirit may speak through the mouth of man.

27. And yet, how often have these revelations been dealt with, and how have they been profaned! This is the reason why my work has been fought and continues to be fought in this time. But those who truly believe in the same thing will continue to study it and follow it, so that tomorrow they may explain my teachings, and turn from their error those who are confused and those who profane my teaching.

28. At this time I wanted to present all these revelations in detail and complete their explanation, and for this purpose I sent Elijah to enlighten your minds and prepare the way for you so that you may not be dismayed by my coming and that of my spiritual hosts.

29. Elijah as a spiritual entity knocked at the doors of the chosen one of this time, who, without knowing or being aware of anything of the present rallies, saw himself disturbed, subdued, and defeated in the face of the spiritual power that was knocking at his heart to make him devote himself to this service. This was the first seed that was cared for by the first believers and which bore the first flowers and the first fruits.

30. The plant grew and became a young tree, its blossoms were the rallies of the beings of light, who came to this people as messengers, prophets, guardian angels and advisors. The fruits were the rallies of your master through his divine ray, which brought you the sweet taste of life.

31. How could you destroy the idea of death within you without witnessing the existence of the beings who were once on earth and who now live invisibly in another world? How could you free yourselves from those who lie in wait for you and cause evil, and how could you harmonize with those who carry only light and goodness within themselves? - Only by feeling their presence, hearing their voice and following their advice - by experiencing their manifestations and seeing how they perform their works. The testimony of this people must spread throughout the world to convince those who say that they believe in life, but not in the resurrection and eternity. They are the dead who guard their dead because they are afraid of becoming knowledgeable.

32. People, use the days that remain to you for this spiritual rallies through the mind of man. You know that this teaching will be short, and that the fruit of your experience, the true, clear testimony, is to be free from mystery, which you will bring to your fellow men tomorrow.

33. I will not permit you to continue to cause the spirit world to make rallies through the material senses once the time appointed by my will has passed. But you are to know that notwithstanding that the ray of the Lord and the spiritual entities no longer takes possession of your brain, the inspiration of your Lord continues forever and ever in all those who rise in prayer. And the light of the spiritual world will shine from one world to another, from one Spirit to another, and reach all my children.

34. Blessed are all those who really make use of this time of teaching, for after the year 1950 it will be they who will spread the seed of my teaching. You who have been a part of the foliage of the mighty "tree" shall see to it that men find in it the fruit of life and truth.

35. People, if, in speaking of my teaching, you feel in your heart the truth of it, you will experience how many of your words become reality; and if you make all your words become deeds, you will perform true miracles. But if it is not the Spirit who speaks through the body, if it is not he who makes himself known, you will not be able to give peace or health.

36. The Spirit will be able to make his voice audible when you are prepared. The child of the Father who dwells in you has very great power, which his Creator has granted him to help those in need. That is why I teach you not to let those perish who show you their misery, not to allow that the cry for help of him who calls you fades away in the desert. To pass on what you receive is a law, which your father taught you. Have I not loved you? Then you too can give love to your fellow men. Pass on this brotherly love to one another.

37. Man does not live only on material things; he must also feed himself on spiritual treasures. I speak in this way to these crowds of listeners who only listen humbly, and my teaching gradually transforms them. But when will you carry this light to all the peoples of the earth? When will you achieve that all men purify themselves in my truth?

38. All things have been defiled by man, not only his soul: the waters are polluted, the air is polluted and impregnated with germs and death, and so I ask you: with what teachings and at what time do you intend to purify yourselves? When will you ever be ready to purify yourselves in body and soul if you only want to wash your body? What would you achieve with this? - To deceive yourselves. First cleanse your heart and mind, from where all bad thoughts and evil works come. The incarnated being needs the spiritual bread to feel - even if only for a few moments - what it is: Spirit.

39. Seek another bread besides that which is necessary for every day, seek another home besides your own. This bread is the bread of my word, and this home is in infinity.

40. While I speak to you, your heart communicates to me many of his desires, his hopes. I am answering some of my children who have experienced in their lives the presence of Spirit beings, whom you usually refer to as dark or confused spirits.

41. Why do you ask me to remove these beings from the places where they habitually rally? They must learn that they have survived their apparent "death" in order to fulfill the law of restitution and gain experience. They fulfill, albeit involuntarily, their task of giving true testimony to unbelieving and materialized people that the soul survives the body.

42. Therefore I will call them back only when the time appointed by me comes. Now they still have a task to fulfill. Therefore do not ask me to remove them from you; they must wait until the time appointed by me. Why do you want everything in life to go according to your wishes and not as it is good for others? I point out to you that those beings will not bother you if you are generous and have compassion with them.

43. Now lift up your thoughts, ask, and you shall receive. Ask for what you think is right for you and your fellow men. Keep the inner silence in these moments when you ask and have faith that it is I who am present so that you may come in communion with me. I hear the souls, I come to the hearts, I speak to you from Spirit to Spirit. I take from your hearts all pains, all fears, tribulations and sorrows. There is not a single heart that I have not visited; there is not a single consciousness that I have not enlightened; there is not a single pain from which I have not freed my children to take them with me and form a crown of thorns from all of them together.

44. So you shall pray according to my will; so you shall always receive me. Do not show your love through outward signs, which serve you only to be seen. Seek me in silence, be alone with your Lord, and you will succeed in having my presence in your hearts and hearing my voice telling you: I give you my mercy because you are transitory in this world.

45. Elijah is presently uniting the chosen souls, whether incarnate or no longer in the flesh, so that they may be strong together, for the trials that are coming upon you are great. But you will come forth from this, enlightened by the light of my Holy Spirit, because I love you and will not let you be put to shame. Train yourselves so that you may grasp my word correctly and know how to separate the wheat from the tares. Watch and pray so that you do not stray from this path and that pain does not surprise you unexpectedly.

46. Understand that it is not I who allocate the pain, for I am your Father who wants to adorn your soul. You yourselves are the ones who sow pain on your path of life, and when it then overtakes you, you tell me, "Lord, why does pain weigh us down? But recognize that I only give you love, bless you and give you my teaching.

47. Hear my parable:

48. A woman walked in a way, and brought with her three little boys; the oldest was eight years old, the middle seven, and the least four. She gave them motherly love in abundance, nourished and clothed them with great tenderness. One day the eldest son said to the mother, "You have been toiling for a long time to feed and clothe us. I am the greatest of us brothers and I am ready to do what you ask me to do to help you in the upkeep of my brothers. In the same way, my somewhat younger brother, when he grows up, will work to help you with the youngest, and when he grows up, he will work as we do, and so we will all remain together in the same way.

49. The mother told him, "You are still small, and verily I say to you, you do not yet know the world. Men in their wickedness will harm you, and then you would have to return to me while you are filled with pain. But since I love you, I do not want you to go astray or experience pain through your own

doing. That boy answered her softly and obediently: "I will do your will and wait until the right time comes and I can go to the places you instruct me.

(5050. you the greatest of your brothers and sisters, not only because of your age, but because you are obedient and prudent.

51. The years passed, and that boy had become a youth. His brothers, who had also grown taller, took as their example the level-headedness of their older brother, whose intelligence grew day by day.

52. One day the woman said to the young man, "Will you roam the ways of the world? I will give you a book, the contents of which you are to study, so that you may imprint his teaching in your mind and heart. For verily I say to you, it will let you survive all dangers unharmed, and no pain will surprise you. Then she led him, together with his brothers, to a hut where a venerable old man lived, to whom she said, "Here are my children, for whom you have waited a long time, for you knew them before me. I hope that you will receive them and help them according to your will.

53. The old man looked upon them with great love, and said unto the woman, "Thy children are good, but they still need armament to go out into the world: for they are still weak, and the world may infect them with their corruption. Give me the book which Thou holdest in Thy hands, that I may reveal unto Thee great teachings from it. Think carefully about these lessons, and their truth will make you survive all dangers. Turning to the young man, he said: "You shall learn from this book and teach your brother lovingly, so that he in turn may teach the youngest, and you shall all bear witness to this teaching through your works of love.

54. When the greatest of the brothers looked upon the old man, whose face was so kind and gentle, he knelt down before him and said to him, "Let me kiss your hands and your forehead. The old man answered, "Do this, for you are worthy of my love, and with it you will accomplish great works. Then the woman said to the young man, "Prepare yourself, for you will soon leave my care. But even when you are far away, you will be with me. I hope that you will always remember your brothers and that you will remember that they should follow the example you set for them. Do not make any missteps, be like a pure and shining mirror in which they can look at themselves, so that they, following your example, are spared from pain.

55. The young man answered, "Because I love you and the good old man, I will do everything possible to be a good example for my brothers. The right time came, and the young man went away to various places, but in all of them he saw that wickedness and bitterness were great and hearts hardened by sin. For a moment he felt fear; but remembering the words of the old man, he opened the book, and on the first page he found the law that was to govern men, so that they would be strong by following it. He found teachings of infinite love, with the help of which he would be able to give healing balm that would ease the pain of the sick and cheer up the afflicted - the light to restore sight to the blind, to illuminate the confused, and the wisdom to bring peace to the hearts of his fellow men.

56. Great was the joy of that young man who, in the midst of the desert, lifted up his Spirit and said to the old man, "Blessed be, Lord, You have enlightened me by Your teaching, and I feel that You dwell in my heart, and that You have given me the works which I am to do according to Your will. I am ready to face the struggle to bring Your divine message to the inhabitants of this world, to draw near to those who feel sorrow in their hearts, those who thirst after Your teaching".

57. That youth recognized that those masses of people who, in addition to the pain they felt in their hearts, were surrounded by an immeasurable darkness, hungered for justice and mercy.

58. Full of love he turned to those crowds of people and said to them: "From a faraway place I come to you, fulfilling the mission of an old man, to bring you the balm for your sufferings and promote your cognitive faculty. Hear the message I bring you, open the doors of your hearts and receive the truth within you, for I love you as I love the old man who sent me to you, and I pass on his loving help to you.

59. Then those in need stretched out their hands, and when they felt that gift of love, tears of repentance burst out of their eyes, and the words of that messenger were like crystal clear water quenching their thirst. They felt peace and thanked the old man who had sent them that young man, who taught them by his example the way to their salvation.

60. The young man said to them, "Keep what you have received in your hearts, and do not let time or the wickedness of the world take it away from you, for then your atonement would be twice as heavy".

61. Those joyful crowds asked him where he came from and what he called himself, to which the young man answered, "I must not tell you. You shall know only so much that I am a messenger. Have confidence in what you have received. For if you have faith, even your leprosy will disappear.

62. When the people felt healthy and strong, they sang a love hymn they had not known before, and, led by the young man, they offered their faith, their devotion, their love, to the old man.

63. When the young man returned to the old man to report the fulfillment of his task, he experienced that he who had sent him to bring his message of love to his neighbor pressed him to his heart and, turning to the woman who had brought him to him, spoke: "This is the Son who was able to fulfill the mission that I entrusted to him, that his example should serve as a model for his brothers and sisters, so that they might set out when the right time came to proclaim my truth to the hearts of men. "

64. Beloved people, once more I have given you my teaching of love, that you may clearly grasp it and it may be the light that guides you in your way of life; that by fulfilling your task you may draw nearer to your Father, who will give you your reward with love and, like Moses, will show you the bright places of the Promised Land

My peace be with you!

Teaching 164

1. Much have I tested you in this time so that you may attain the light and the strength which the soul needs to reach its perfection. There is no test that has no solution, nor pain that does not leave a ray of light in the soul. It is precisely in this way that you can account for your devotion and can correctly assess your weaknesses. For you must give proofs of faith and a testimony of my teaching - not only with your words, but with your works, which are to be an example to your fellow men.

2. I train you so that after receiving the teaching you are able to apply it and you do not forget it. I work you on your way of life, so that when the time comes in which you no longer have my word through the voice-bearers, you may continue to dialogue with me from Spirit to Spirit. Wherever you go, you will be accompanied by me, and in your word will be my word, in your thoughts my inspiration, and in your spirit will be mine. You are my new disciples, and I will not leave you as I did not leave those who followed me in the Second Time. They too were tested, and in the hardest moment of the test I observed them and judged their faith.

3. Remember the following Bible passage: The Master, accompanied by his disciples, went in a boat on a calm lake. Jesus spoke, and they listened to him. When the teaching was finished, the Master closed his eyes and rested. The disciples discussed my word and helped each other to understand it. - Up to that time, all around those disciples was full of peace. After that, the omens of a great storm appeared, the storm broke out and the troubled sea was in turmoil, the waves went up and the boat became a plaything of the waves. The disciples feared for their lives, gave each other instructions, hoisted the sails while some prayed. They did not dare to wake Jesus, but as the danger increased, they cried out loudly for him. But he was asleep, and they were not heard. They then called him a second and third time, saying, "Master, awaken; behold, we are going down. Jesus opened his eyes and said to them, "O you of little faith, who have not believed in me. And by stretching out his hand, he commanded the floods of water to lie down. Peace now reigned again, and the sea remained calm. The disciples, ashamed by their lack of faith and affected by the miracle that had taken place before their eyes, vowed never to doubt again, and after this trial their faith was greater.

4. At this time you also sail on such a sea. You are struggling with a storm of aberrations, of sin and of selfishness. The boat is my work, that master is he to whom you are listening, the disciples are you who are with me now. The waves that whip your boat today are also wildly moving, and in the face of the increasing storm you think that I am sleeping. When you then call for me at the top of your lungs, you deserve that I repeat that very word to you and tell you that you have not used my teachings.

5.. let us continue in the boat. Behold, the moment is already approaching when I stretch out my hand over the floods of water and say to them, "Calm down and become still. Today I am preparing you, for soon you will no longer hear me, and I will leave you strengthened. I have not yet given you my last teaching, but when this hour comes, do not fear the trials, do not despair in the face of danger, remember my teaching and reflect on it thoroughly; through it you will be strong and able to fulfill your task.

6. Now the Master asks you: Where are your dead, and why do you weep over the disappearance of the beings whom you love? Verily I say to you, in my eyes no one has died, for to all I have given eternal life. They all live; those whom you thought lost are with me. Where you think you see death, there is life; where you see the end, there is the beginning. Where you think that everything is mystery and unfathomable secret, there is light, clear as an everlasting dawn. Where you think that this is nothing, this is everything, and where you perceive only silence, is a concert.

7. Your soul has not yet fully awakened to its upward development, but the trials I will subject you to in many forms during this time will confront you with reality, and this world, which you currently love so much, which you admire so much because it has given pleasure to your bodily shell, you will then consider pathetic because you have ascended and reached a higher, more spiritual level of life; and this will continue until you reach the fullness of life

8. Blessed are those who use of the world only what is necessary for the progress of their soul and body, for in this way separation from this world will not be difficult for you. You will not feel that your soul suffers when it has to leave its body shell.

9. I want you to be able to detach yourselves with real surrender from the body that is temporarily your shell, your garment, and that you do the same with everything you have acquired in the world you inhabit today. You are to know that there is no distance, absence, or death for the soul, and when you leave this world, you are to understand that you are entering a better life, in which you will continue to love the same Father, be governed by the same law, and pursue the same ideal of ascension; that from there you will have a better view of life, carry out your mission in a better way, and be able to distinguish the abyss from the summit.

10. How much man fears death, how despondent he is when the hour of death comes. The soul fears infinity, that highest and unknown realm. And why do you fear? - Because you have not prepared yourselves. I have given you spiritual teaching; you know your destiny from the beginning. Always have the divine and the human law been attuned to one another and have taught you to live (rightly) so that you may approach that hour consciously and prepared.

11. Whenever you were close to forgetting my teaching, a messenger of mine, be it a prophet or myself, appeared to you to bring back the light. Therefore I have now come to you in silence, without pomp and circumstance, for some full of mystery, for others as a shining example, in a confusing way for those who could not understand me, but full of majesty for those who have clearly felt my presence.

12. Pray, people, that the peace of my Spirit, united with this prayer, may be felt and spread throughout the world. Once you are all in the spiritual homeland, you will know that your prayers have not been in vain. There you will experience how close all spiritual beings are to each other and how easy it is to communicate from Spirit to Spirit. What science has not been able to impart, you will realize on the basis of my teaching, which contains everything in itself, and through which I am currently giving you these teachings by means of the human mind.

13. On this morning of grace the radiation of Christ is revealed to receive you vicariously for the whole world.

14. Gather yourselves together inwardly and hear my word. I have come to you in the Spirit because you have not come to me. But truly, I tell you, man must achieve his full spiritual development so that he may ascend spiritually and come to me. - At all times man has shown hostility to my commandments, pretending the inflexibility of his flesh that stops the progress of his Spirit. But I have taught you full of kindness to put my teaching into practice so that you may realize that it is not impossible to follow it.

15. Recognize that you have come to a standstill while the world needs you; that it is necessary to work on you and to join together so that you may find strength in your works. You must comprehend that this Word gives you not only earthly righteousness, but also spiritual confidence. The grace of the Father is contained in it.

16. By your zeal to perfect yourselves, and by sowing love and mercy in your life's journey, you will attain spiritual salvation.

17. Struggle to attain spiritualization by being men of good will, with firmness of character, for this work is above all human science, above all that man possesses and can know in this world. The materialization in which mankind has fallen does not allow you to imagine the wonderful life of spiritualization. I am not judging you at this moment, I only want you to understand me by reflecting on my word.

18. The world does not hear me, for the voice of these bodies through which I rallies has little range. Therefore it is the voice of conscience, which is my wisdom, which speaks to men and surprises many who, under the spell of their selfishness, are otherwise deaf to the calls of that voice, paying attention only to flattery and earthly prestige, and intoxicating themselves in their social position and power.

19. When these people learn that I have spoken to you and revealed to you that you must exercise love and mercy to come to me, they will awaken from their deep spiritual sleep, become desperate and humbly come to me to serve me. Through these examples I will speak to mankind, I will shake

their basic principles. Languages and races will intermingle, because men will discover the mystery of brotherhood, which they had not found in their books and parchments.

20. I love you all, to all of you I give My guiding Word to lead you on the true path and finally convince you that you are exercising My perfect Law

21. Today you live more for the world than for me You must do justice to both equally, giving your body what it needs for its sustenance and your soul what it needs for its salvation.

22. All strive to expand their human work, each mind produces different ideas, but not all the works of men serve you to achieve a higher development, for to do so they must be in harmony with the perfect law of love.

23. Man with his science violates the laws of nature and leads the forces, which I have created for your benefit, on the way of destruction Therefore, there are many shocks in your life. For you unleash murderous wars, and the messengers of peace feel failed and find no faith.

24. But I train new messengers, that they may bring my peace to every heart that needs it, and this you are. Let mankind share in this peace through your prayers. Make peace among your fellow men also through works, then you will win one heart after another, and the day will come when the world will enter the kingdom of peace - not that peace which men make, which is based on their power and threats, but that which is based on spiritual peace, that peace which you will achieve by loving one another.

25. After 1950 the time of spiritualization will begin. I will manifest myself through everyone who equips himself, and so you will feel that my Spirit never departs from yours.

26. My word will be imprinted in your Spirit and you will see it fulfilled. Whenever you remember it, you will feel comfort in your hearts and confidence and light in your Spirit.

27. My law cannot be a heavy cross on your shoulders; on the contrary, it is refreshment and bliss for the Spirit.

28. Fear not your unbelieving fellow men, because you serve me in such a way. The time is appointed for them too, when they must come into my presence, and when this happens, they will set out to serve me. But first you must serve me so that you may give an example of my teaching. The time you spend here serving me, I will replace you in eternal life.

29. Through you I will give my love to mankind. See: While your nation is safe, others are falling to ruin. Turn your eyes and thoughts to the East, and you will discover hunger, pain and despair there. Therefore, let your prayer be full of compassion and love for your fellow men, for then the love of your Spirit, for whom there are no distances, will reach your fellow men and wrap them in your loving mercy.

30. How many dream of dying in the expectation that this moment will bring them to me, so that they will then worship me eternally in heaven, not knowing that the way is infinitely further than they have believed. In order to climb even one step of the ladder of heaven that will lead you to me, one must have lived human life in the right way. Ignorance is the reason why many misunderstand the essence of my teachings.

31. They fear to tarnish themselves in the world because they believe that they will lose heaven forever. But they are in error, because no one will lose heaven. Eternity is the God-given opportunity that your Creator offers you, so that you all come to him.

32. Another error is to want to keep oneself pure, but not out of love of the Father, not to be pleasing to the one who created him, but only out of the selfish desire to fulfill the conditions to gain a position for oneself, a comfortable place - and this also in future in eternal life, according to the conception that men have made of it.

33. Some feel moved to do good works because they fear that death will take them by surprise and that they will then have no merits to offer to their Lord. Others detach themselves from evil, but only for fear of dying in sin and having to endure eternal hell after this life.

34. How distorted and imperfect is this God in the form in which so many imagine him! How unjust, monstrous and cruel! If all the sins and crimes committed by men are united, this cannot be compared with the abomination which the hell-punishment would mean for all eternity, to which - in their opinion - God condemns the children who sin. Have I not explained to you that the highest

quality of God is love? Do you not then think that an eternal torment would be the absolute negation of the divine quality of eternal love?

35. Christ became man to reveal divine love before the world. But men have hard hearts and a know-it-all mind; they soon forget a received teaching and misinterpret it. I knew that little by little people would confuse justice and love with revenge and punishment. That is why I announced to you a time when I would return to the world spiritually to explain to men the teachings which they had not understood.

36. That promised time is this one in which you live, and I have given you my teaching so that my righteousness and divine wisdom may be revealed as a perfect teaching of the sublime love of your God. Do you think that I have come because I fear that men will eventually destroy the works of their Lord or even life itself? No, I come only out of love for my children whom I want to see full of light and peace.

37. Is it not right and proper that you also come to me only out of love? Not out of love for yourselves, but in love for the Father and for your fellow men. Do you think that he who avoids sin only out of fear of hellish torment, or he who does good works only in the thought of the reward he can obtain with it, namely, to gain a place in eternity, is inspired by divine love? He who thinks thus knows me not, nor comes to me out of love. He acts only out of love for himself.

38. The hour has come when the dark band of ignorance will fall forever, which has covered the eyes of men for so long that they may see life in its fullness. If some want men to continue to believe in the punishment of hell, so that this faith may serve them as a rein to direct their steps on earth, I tell you that truth has more power over the soul than deceit.

39. Listen to my word with inner composure, O disciples, and reflect on it thoroughly.

40. Mankind, if you had used all that you have used to wage bloody wars to do humanitarian works, your existence would be full of the Father's blessings. But man has used the riches he has amassed to sow destruction, pain, and death. This cannot be the true life that those who are brothers and sisters and children of God should live. This way of living is not in accordance with the law that I wrote in your conscience.

41. To make you aware of the error in which you live, volcanoes will erupt; fire will pour out of the earth to destroy the weeds. The winds will be unleashed, the earth will shake, and the floods of water will devastate whole lands and nations.

42. In this way the kingdoms of nature will express their displeasure toward man. They have broken with him, because man has broken one bond of friendship and brotherhood after another, which bound him to the nature that surrounds him.

43. The Master gives you these revelations because I see that scientists on the one hand do their utmost to wrest from nature its secrets and discover new elements and forces to destroy and kill, and on the other hand they disregard true science, namely that which teaches to preserve, love and build. The people of this time are not aware that they have neglected their true mission, that they have abandoned their task.

44. Millions of sick people live on the earth, millions of children are left to themselves and disoriented in the world. Countless old people are without the consolation of a helper to help them bear their lot. There are unprotected widows and women who do not know the delicious warmth of a real home. You have trampled on the most precious thing in human life by desecrating marriage, which is an institution of divine origin. You are attacking human life, which should be sanctified. You destroy the homes of my children, which must be inviolable because they are the sanctuaries and temples where I am worshipped, however humble they are. Yet people claim to have a religion, which I could ask them about: What is this religion that teaches you to do such works as you have done?

45. On that great day the Father will speak to all men, and his voice will be judgment.

46. This calamity is the result of the materialization into which mankind has fallen. Since you have relegated the Spirit to the last place, preferring to him the passions of the flesh and your ideas of death, it is only natural that you have finally achieved the result you see today. Since the flesh is selfish - what other fruit could you have expected from it except wars and complete moral degeneration?

47. Only the teaching of spiritualization will be able to cause the voice of conscience to be heard by man, and the Spirit to deliver himself from sin.

48. The new war that will break out will not be fought for material ends, but will be a struggle between the Spirit and the "flesh," and then, when the Spirit has triumphed, it will proclaim the reign of love among men as a sign of the restoration of peace in the world. Do you not think that you can build a world of spiritual and material progress on the foundations of true peace?

49. It is the spiritual edifying work that awaits the coming generations. When man dedicates his life to this noble and high task, he will feel that he has found harmony with his Lord, with his Creator, who is still building.

50. If, in listening to these teachings, you begin to renew the small world of your words, thoughts and works, you will contribute to the renewal of humanity.

51. The universe is a great book of wisdom, which I have opened before the eyes of man, that he may know the laws governing creation and learn to observe them. By studying in this book he will attain wisdom, he will strive for improvement, welfare, and progress in his life on earth; and if he crowns this knowledge with every kind of spiritual insight, he will achieve an absolute victory in this existence, which is a deep and great trial; for he will make the truth his own and will be immortal.

52. The divine laws governing the universe are those of wisdom, power, and love. From them derive all others, which underlie the creation of all that exists.

53. "Universe": If man studies you with a pure heart and with a mind full of longing to know more of my truth, and if he is inspired above all by the Spirit, and not by selfish or arrogant feelings, he will receive from you the great teachings which he has not yet received. In you he will be able to find an image of my kingdom.

54. My beloved children, in your minds my light is pouring out so that you may study my words as letters of the book of my wisdom. The human mind is an infinite field for spiritual contemplation. Think about my words.

55. Many have listened to me, but for the time being not all of them will begin to follow me with the same love. Also at that time I called great crowds of people, but of them only twelve men followed me. Also of them only three were really close to the Master, and John was the only one who received the revelation of the great mysteries because he opened the treasury of divine wisdom by the power of his great love. Love opens the gates of wisdom because it contains humility and gentleness. Love is the true home of peace in the eternity of the Spirit. The one who exercises it need not ask anything, because wisdom comes to him. He understands the imperfect, the sinners, condemns no one, excuses all. He understands the weak and also the strong. Love effected everything, through it man was created, and it will be the power that will move all and bring them to unity. Love is the reason for your existence.

56. How many secrets are there still for man. He is surrounded by invisible and impalpable beings, which should already be visible and palpable for him.

57. A life full of beauties and revelations pulsates above the existence of men, but these in their blindness are not yet able to see it.

58. Do not forget my teachings, for they will help you to be apostles of truth. A true apostle of my teaching is he who does all that God taught him through Jesus. I assure you that if I were to ask each of you who have heard me for so long, "What are you doing at this time, what have I commanded you, or what do you desire? Are you doing what God commands you to do, or what you have ordered?" You would not be able to answer me.

59. This nation was chosen to fulfill my promise in this time, that you might be witnesses of the beginning and the end of my word. Neither was it necessary in the second time for my rallies to spread throughout the world that they might know of my coming. It was enough to awaken a people so that they would set out to witness and spread the seed they had received. I must point out to you that the people whom I had instructed through my teachings could not consider themselves the absolute owners of such a great inheritance, nor the only ones to whom a spiritual mission was entrusted in this work. My message of all times was addressed to all men; but it happened that the people who received the revelation were the least able to benefit from it because they were not able to appreciate the gifts and graces with which the Lord had showered upon them.

60. Remember how in the Second Age the seed which Christ sowed in Judea flourished outside it.

61. I do not mean to tell you that all these things must be repeated among you, for it is my desire that my teaching should shine forth among this people and lighten their way. But if you do not devote yourselves to the fulfillment of the blessed mission which I have entrusted to you, if you do not engage yourselves like true disciples of the Divine Master, at least summon men, explain to them what I said to those who listened to me, pass on my commissions to them, lighten their way so that they may obey my law and my instructions.

62. Do not forget that my word is life-preserving and that mankind is perishing because it lacks it. My word is the trace that shows the way to salvation. Remember that there are many who have strayed and are wandering in confusion. Go to them and save them.

63. Turn your attention to those who come to hear my word. See how they weep with happiness, repent of their former transgressions, and make resolutions for betterment. See how those who came into my presence hungry for love carried peace in their hearts when they returned to their homes. They were despised by society when you brought them into my presence, and you witnessed that I made them voice bearers, leaders, and prophets so that they would spread my work further. My Word not only strengthened their Spirit, but was health for their bodies.

64. You are a people to whom I have spoken and taught for centuries. By this I mean your soul, which I have often illuminated through the light of my truth, to which I have often stood by on their way of atonement and granted a new body shell.

65. I have bequeathed to you through the ages a book of love and wisdom so that you may find in its pages the light that shows you the way that leads to God. If you wish to find in my revelations of this time a tangible proof of their truth, you can find it in the intimate relationship that exists between this Word and that which I gave you in past times when I told you: "I am the way, the truth and the life, and no one comes to the Father unless he fulfills my law.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 165

1. Rest for a while, beloved people, leave your tiredness with me. My caring love has called you to come to the Master. I only ask you to cleanse your minds from prejudice so that the essence of my Word may be received by your hearts and my presence may be felt by your Spirit. Because of this lack of preparation and spiritualization you have not understood many of the teachings I have given you. For an indefinite time you come here as beginners, although you would have to be disciples already if you had studied my word and applied my teaching.
2. Understand: If you want to control your passions and reject the attraction that the world exerts on you, you can find in my word the light and the strength to do it.
3. He who is content with this and seeks to appease his conscience by only listening to me will soon fall back into his lethargy and be in danger of succumbing to temptation. Therefore, my word encourages and lifts up those who fall on the way.
4. As the star at that time announced the coming of the Messiah, so at that time the Spirit of Elijah announced my coming by his light. My caring love prepared this spot of earth for you to receive the revelation of the Third Age. Today the world does not yet know these teachings, but in due time the good news will reach all mankind. Through the gift of intuition, it senses the spiritual significance of this epoch. There are many who can recognize in the great events of this time the confirmation and fulfillment of the prophecies of past times.
5. People, recognize how much grace is bestowed upon you, and yet there are still those among these audiences who doubt my rallies and attribute my word to the voice-bearers. What could these give you, since they are as ignorant as you, and you saw them coming out of your own ranks? Some of them, because of their lack of spiritualization, are flesh and again flesh, sinners like you. But when my light illuminates them, when my ray inspires them, they are transformed by a miracle of my love and power.
6. You are still like a city that sleeps, whose inhabitants give themselves up to their need of rest, not hearing if anyone groans, if anyone needs help, protection, balm or bread. At present you still forget the people and think only of yourselves. But if you forget the people whom you see and whose tribulations you can directly experience - how much more have you forgotten those who are in the Spirit and carry with them a sorrowful chain of bitterness! Be aware that your task is that of vigilance, prayer and intercession for all your brothers and sisters, both present and absent, distant or near, visible and invisible.
7. In this time I am letting you pass through a crucible so that, when you have passed through it, you may be the spice of the world, the light that illuminates the dark ways
8. My voice full of majesty calls mankind to shake them out of their lethargy so that you all may become a part of My beloved people
9. I entrust to you the key that opens the door behind which are many of the revelations you wish to experience. Make use of this key and learn to open the door to the kingdom so that you may know all that you have thought to be an unfathomable secret.
10. Nor are you yet able to comprehend many of the revelations which are destined to be part of your knowledge, and of which men have assumed that their knowledge belongs to God alone. As soon as someone expresses his desire to interpret them or to penetrate them, he is immediately called blasphemous or is considered presumptuous.
11. What would men of old have said if they had been told that mankind would one day know all that you know, both in terms of science and spiritual revelations? Anyone who would have announced such events would have been called blasphemous, or would have been considered insane.
12. It will also happen in this time that - when the dialogue from Spirit to Spirit, the establishment of peace throughout the world, and the knowledge of the hereafter is announced - the materialistic world will rise up against it, denying with all its might the possibility of achieving such goals, and will condemn with severity those who dare to announce such events.

13. If mankind had studied and fathomed the words and announcements made by the prophets of former times, they would have found in them much of what you see becoming reality now - of what mankind is experiencing now.
14. The conception you have attained of the spiritual has been foretold to you, as have all that your science has discovered.
15. Today I can assure you that in the future communication by thought will reach a great unfolding, and through this means of communication many barriers will disappear which still today separate peoples and worlds. When you learn to connect with your Father in thought, when you reach the dialogue from Spirit to Spirit, what could still cause you difficulties in communicating with your brothers and sisters, visible or invisible, present or absent, near or far?
16. In my teaching you are currently learning this form of spiritual communication as I have taught you. So that you may practice it daily, I have advised you to be still, to close your lips and let your Spirit speak.
17. I want you to be my good and humble disciples, those who do not claim any appointments or honors within the community, but that your ideal is only to achieve perfection through virtue and to follow my instructions so that your life may become an example. What use could there be for you places of honor, titles or names, if you have no merits to rightfully possess them?
18. Do nothing and hold fast to nothing that is wrong. The order of precedence among you I make without you knowing it, for only I know when you have taken a firm step on the path of development. Always feel small, even if you are basically already a master.
19. Great is the love I have for you, and this love, which you have already felt in your hearts, wants to awaken you so that you rise to fulfill the Father's commission.
20. Through simple men I give you My Word which, like a fine chisel, smoothes and shapes your Spirit.
21. I want you to maintain the ideal of sincerity that my law has always inspired men, so that it may help you to persevere in struggle until you have established brotherhood and spiritualization in the world.
22. Each one of you understands me according to the spiritual maturity level he has attained. Therefore I reveal myself in different ways so that all may receive my light and be able to grasp my teachings.
23. Do not stop on your spiritual path of development. Be aware that I reveal myself more and more strongly in your progress, and that you receive me with greater glory in every step of your development.
24. Even if those who transmit my word should succumb in battle, I will make myself known to my people. For truly, I say to you, I do not want you to lack this teaching. Remember: While you have been listening to me, strength has flowed to you so that your faith may help you to overcome the obstacles that are set in your path of life. I will prepare you to leave you as witnesses of my rallies, and that you may serve as an example to your fellow men when you witness with your works the teaching you have received.
25. Learn and act, teach and feel what you do and say, confirm my teaching by your works. I want no hypocrites among my disciples. Think what would become of mankind and yourselves if this work, founded with so much love and patience, were to be brought down by lack of morality, virtue and truthfulness in your lives.
26. See how epochs of purification have passed over mankind, and still there is no renewal in it. Remember that there are men and peoples who have struggled to make lasting peace, but it has not come, rather the bloody wave continues to spread. The reason for this is that there is no love and sincerity among people. They have not understood how to meet each other in charity, and that is why I have brought my peace and my word, which calls the minds of men to unity and mutual love.
27. You who hear me in these inconspicuous places of assembly - unite, love each other as "workers" on one and the same "farmland", have the same goal, and this goal shall be the salvation of mankind.
28. Seek the essence of my work and refrain from superfluous discussions. Begin by cleansing yourselves of shame, then you will not defile what is clear and pure. In this way you will encourage your fellow men to correct their imperfections.

29. Love yourselves as Jesus taught you. Free yourselves from selfishness, put your own person aside.

30. You must not depart from this world without first having accomplished your work of peace and love. This is to be the testimony you bear of me, and the right way to make good a debt you have with me.

31. This I tell you through simple people, through the "last", through those who were forgotten on their way of life by the people who heard the call of the Master and struggled to follow Him. But this trace which I leave you with my word is the same as that which I marked out for you in the Second Time, and the same as that which I left for you in the First Time through Moses.

32. Seek me beyond material appearances, seek me in the spiritual, even if you can find me symbolized in all created things. Let it be the eyes of your Spirit that see my presence.

(3333. veil that prevents them from seeing their Father. If it were not so, they would think of the transitoriness of this life and of the value of spiritual life. They would guess at that world of perfection which is beyond death.

34. If men were humble in spirit and in heart, peace would be with them, for peace is founded in humility, not in false megalomania, nor in vain glory. But men are divided into classes, and while some possess all comforts, others perish in misery.

Therefore there is no peace.

But all those self-glories will be eliminated by my justice, and men will then recognize each other as brothers and sisters, as children of the same Father.

35. The caring love of your Lord has entrusted to you the golden wheat, that you may increase it through your work on earth. It is the seed of a work which I began long ago in the Spirit of man and which will give him true peace.

36. Bless you who have heard my word in these times, for in him you will find the sure way. But you are not only to hear it, but to fathom it, to interpret it correctly, so that when you teach it to your fellow men, you do not sow confusion in their hearts.

37. Your Spirit must wait until his flesh is purified and renewed, so that he may go to the fulfillment of his mission. Then you will be one being, both spiritually and physically, an obedient and obedient instrument through which the spiritual gifts the Father has granted him will be revealed. Do not act like those who - without having understood and fathomed my teaching on spiritualization, without having the necessary preparation and maturity - set out and call themselves "laborers" without realizing that the seed they plant is not really mine.

38. Remember that it took those twelve disciples of the Second Time a certain time to finally understand the teaching of their Master. They received many teachings and were subjected to many trials. They were constantly questioned by me, and every one of their weaknesses or imperfections was touched and corrected by my word, so that in them purity and truth might come through; and yet they needed a time of preparation to make my teaching known.

39. What will I not have to do all these things with you, my disciples, who live in a much more materialistic time than that which was?

40. Understand now why I have taught you so long, and why I test you continually.

41. While I only said to Andrew, Simon, and John, when they saw me for the first time, "Follow me," and they followed me, I had to speak to you much during this time, so that faith might finally break through in your hearts.

42. I want you to find in those apostles the example that encourages you in your daily work, and you understand that when they went out and preached my word, peace and love had already entered into their hearts, and there was no more unfairness in them.

43. There was not one who sowed a seed which was not mine, or who committed an act by which his fellows could have been confused. The reason for this was that they in their turn waited like fruits until they were ripe on the tree of life, and then offered themselves in purity to the desire of hearts hungry for knowledge of the truth.

44. Today, on the other hand, you set out with the claim of being masters, when you were not even able to learn the first lesson. You want to save your fellow men while you are still in danger of falling; and you speak of purity, of sincerity, of spiritualization, while you have not even cast off your vices.

45. This is the reason why many of you have come back to me weeping, complaining that you have been called deceivers, because you could not heal a sick person, because you did not convince an unbeliever, or because you were caught doing acts inappropriate for my work. As a result, some devote themselves to studying my teaching and improving their lives so as not to fail again, while others continue in their unfair actions of sowing confusion, and still others, discouraged by the defeats they have suffered, leave the path and deny the truth of my work.

46. I wanted to bring you forward step by step by teaching your spirit page by page in my teachings of love, for there is no longer any way but that of the (necessary) development of the Spirit. - Verily, I tell you, you cannot find anything on earth that is holier for you than one of your neighbors.

47. This my teaching gives you the knowledge of what the Spirit, the conscience, the sensations, the faith is and should mean to you. Whenever one of you gets to know these teachings, he feels that respect and deep love for his fellow men flows out of his heart, because in each one of them he can recognize something of the presence of God, he recognizes a child of the Most High, in each one of his neighbors and in the inside of each person he sees the temple of the Lord.

48. Whoever understands all this knowledge and considers it secure - would he dare to desecrate this temple, and would he be able to offend this fellow man?

49. This is the lesson which I want you to comprehend, for when this happens, you will be only a step away from obeying the highest commandment, which tells you, "Love one another.

50. How can you call yourselves spiritualists if you do not know what a Spirit is, and what it means and is worth to God?

51. Think over all that I have told you so that your body shell may merge with your Spirit into one will and allow it to reveal itself and fulfill its mission. You will then experience that each of your spiritual gifts is a light and a power to which the stiffest necks and the hardest hearts will bow. And when they receive a proof of true spirituality, they will exclaim with emotion: "These really act according to the teaching of Jesus, these really preach the truth!

52. Take this hour as that of your fellowship with the Father. Speak to me spiritually, I hear you, O people. Lay down with me all the sufferings you receive from the world. Wash away the stains of your soul with your tears. You will experience how weeping and prayer will make the burden of your heart lighter and lighter for you. Then I will pour out My grace on you, through which I will give you the feeling of strength.

53. If you call yourselves Trinitarians because you have studied my teachings thoroughly and bear witness to them with your works, there can be no lack of light, strength and peace in you.

54. I have set in you the divine seal, which makes you heirs of the wisdom which is kept in the book of my divinity, and he who carries this light in him cannot fall.

55. It is the Father of all times who is speaking to you at this time. It is the same one who revealed the Law to you through Moses, who made you hear the voice of the "Word" in Christ, and who now sent you Elijah in the Spirit to prepare men, because in this time they are to learn to hold inner dialogue with the Holy Spirit, which I myself am. Whoever comes into communion with me will discover that I am the Father Himself and at the same time he whom you call the Son: it is the Word of the love of the Godhead. The Trinity of God does not mean diversity of Spirit, but of qualities or powers.

56. Law, love, wisdom - these are the three forms of revelation in which I have shown myself to man, so that on his path of development he may have a firm conviction and a complete knowledge of his Creator. These three phases of revelation differ from one another, but they all have one and the same origin, and in their totality they are the absolute perfection.

57. On various occasions I have already told you: why do you want to recognize three divine beings when you can find only one? A single Voice has spoken to you at all times, a single Divine Spirit has revealed Himself to you. This unique, eternal voice, which has announced my law to you in various forms of expression, is the one that you also carry imprinted in your conscience, and whose essence you should also preserve in your hearts. But instead of loving me in Spirit and in truth, as my teaching has taught you, you love me in materialistic cult forms and representations, because you cannot comprehend your Creator in any other way.

58. When I stamped my law in a stone - who would have doubted that those tablets were sacred, since they contained the divine commandment? Nevertheless, I withdrew those stone tablets from man's sight and left him only the knowledge of my law.

59. Christ was born, lived and died in poverty, purity and perfection, and you would have wished that He had remained on earth forever. Therefore you had the desire to immortalize him in images, made by human hands. But you must understand that his human appearance disappeared to leave to the Spirit of man only the purest essence of his word and works, which were the perfect expression of divine love. Today, when I have revealed myself in Spirit and manifested myself through organs of mind prepared by me - what can you materialize of my third revelation? Do you hope to deify objects, places, or persons? No, from this time of my spiritual rallies you are to keep only the infinite light which I have poured out upon you, the light of eternal wisdom. If you would seek love and wisdom in the Law of the First Time, you would find them; if you would seek the Law and wisdom in the love of Jesus, you would find them, and if you would seek to find the Law and love in the wisdom that my Spirit has poured out on all creatures in this Third Time, you can discover them in their essence. Recognize that all divine virtues and powers form a single essence, and this is God.

60. Explore the teaching I have given you. In it the love I have for mankind is revealed.

61. With my teaching I form your heart, using simple men Let the disciples of spiritualism keep my teaching in all its purity, for it will be the one who consolidates peace and brotherhood among men.

62. The religious symbols will disappear, for man must no longer limit me so that his work may be worthy of the Father.

63. By listening to me without meaningful-material forms of representation, you have formed in yourselves a new character. Your mind has awakened, and your morals have been strengthened.

64. For the future I want to have men and women of conviction - disciples who preach by their example, not hypocrites, because your fall for lack of morality and truthfulness, for lack of peace and strength of soul would be very painful.

65. See how humanity, which has passed through the ages through the purifying crucible and the atoning trials by fire, is still unable to consolidate its peace The bloody trail is getting longer and longer because people have forgotten my word. There is no sincerity, no trust, no helpfulness and no love.

66. But here I am with my new message of unity and peace, with my simple word, which after heavy struggle will work the miracle of uniting the minds and hearts of men. Are there still those who ask why I have come?

67. Also in this time many were called and only few were chosen, but with me there are no favored ones. For it is man who makes himself worthy of his Lord and acquires a right to his grace.

68. To all I have given my teaching in the same way; to all I have taught to walk in this way and to live in this valley of tears. Understand me rightly: not only you must live under this law, but the whole world. But it will be my disciples, scattered all over the world, who will implant it by their morals and example.

69. Fulfill your task already now and do not allow time to pass for the Spirit without the Spirit using it, for then the moment of regret might come.

70. This is the reason why I make use of the humble ones, of those who were lost in the ways of life, who heard the saving voice of their Lord and willingly set out to follow him. These are you, the "last", because you serve me in the third time.

71. I send you my peace, but verily, I tell you, as long as there are men who possess all necessities of life and forget those who die of hunger, there will be no peace on earth.

72. Peace does not lie in human glories nor in riches. It is based on good will, on mutual love, service, and respect for one another. O, if only the world could understand these teachings! Hatred would disappear, and love would blossom in the human heart.

73. Only my love and my justice can protect today those who hunger and thirst for it. I alone can receive in my perfect justice the one who goes against his own existence.

74. If these knew that the abandonment of the soul is more terrible than the loneliness in this world, they would patiently and courageously persevere until the last day of their earthly existence

75. In these words I have given you my fatherly love. Witness my truth with your works.

76. Love one another.
My peace be with you.

Teaching 166

1. It is a day of rejoicing for my people, a day of peace for them that are come to hear my word When I handed this inheritance over to the first, I told them to nurture it, for it would be like a little sapling that would later become a densely leafy and mighty tree. Today great multitudes come to hear my word, testifying to the fulfillment of my announcement.
2. The tree brought forth branches, and these were taken away to be planted in other soil. But verily I say to you, some were planted according to my will and others according to the will of men.
3. I told you a long time ago that the tree is recognized by its fruit, and soon, when these "trees" begin to bear fruit, you will know what kind of fruit each one bears, whether it is good or not. There were saplings that were full of sap and strength in the beginning, which promised good fruit and benevolent shade for the weary wayfarers, because he who nurtured them went forth full of love and helpfulness and became the salvation of the stray. He answered the questions of men with light-filled words, gave light to the blind and comfort to the sick. Signs were done and wonders worked his lips and works; truths were received through inspiration. This happened because the Father, in the face of the zeal and fervor of those workers, overflowed them with love and wisdom. When the multitudes saw the devotion of that disciple, when they were convinced of his charity and sincerity, they followed him on long distances, they followed him up the mountain heights. They obeyed and believed him blindly. But when he saw that the crowd followed him, that men obeyed his voice as if it were a law, he felt vanity and megalomania in his heart, forgetting him who gave him everything, without whom he could have done nothing, he lost his humility and began to boast of his merits and his power over others. He felt perfect in the practice of my teaching and proclaimed loudly that he was a true disciple and even master.
4. I tell you, whoever boasts of his spiritual gifts and does not sow with humility, his harvest will be null and void.
5. I could ask many of those who loudly proclaimed to do works of love, "Where are your followers? Where are those who have followed you? What became of all those who received spiritual gifts to spread these seeds? And they would have to answer me that they remained alone, because those who found them went astray again, those who got well again fell ill, and those who began to recognize the light sank back into their darkness. But the Master asks you, "Why did this happen to those whom I taught? - Because they made use of the teachings received according to their understanding and discretion, because they started work prematurely, that is, before they had correctly grasped the Master's teaching.
6. Those who waited until the right time to go to work studying, waking and praying are those who stand firm because their roots reach deep down and their branches have braved storms. These set out at a time when their hearts could no longer become the prey of vanity. But this is a day of peace and forgiveness, when I want you all to reflect on my words, so that when you return to your tree and to your fields, you will rectify all your imperfections. There is still time to straighten the tree and save the seed. But you must multiply your efforts.
7. Go back to your land, and when you see yourselves left alone and forgotten by those who followed you blindly and whom you could not hold, protect the roots of the tree, cut off every defective fruit, prune its dry branches, water it, and you will see anew how the wayfarers come in longing for its shade and its fruits.
8. Blessed are they that rise again from their own fall, blessed are they that rise again to the light. You will then experience that they will announce my renewed coming, which men have expected century after century, and which will make many dead tremble even in their graves.
9. Verily I tell you, that divine promise to return to you as a Consoling Spirit has not been extinguished by anyone, neither time nor sin, nor whole epochs that have passed over men. Neither will the proof of my return be wiped out, and in the end men will bow to my truth.
10. When you hear my word, you let your life pass by in the light of conscience, and when my teaching is finished, you feel relieved of your debts, tribulations, and remorse. Even when you receive my word through uneducated organs of the mind, your being trembles because you feel in it

an eye that looks at you, an ear that perceives even your lightest sigh, and a sensitivity that is capable of reading even your most secret thoughts.

11. On the first day I spoke to mankind in this way, I opened a new spiritual era. The hearts that were present at my divine rallies felt overwhelmed with fear, awe, wonder and bliss. Therefore, that small group of my first disciples grew and multiplied until they became the large communities that are now present to hear my teachings.

12. Among these multitudes are also those who, having heard me year after year, have become accustomed to this rallies and are no longer so moved as when they listened to me at the first teachings received. Nevertheless, the majority continue to hear my word with true enthusiasm, and their hearts beat faster when they are here to hear my wise and loving teaching.

13. I wanted to give spiritual form to the hearts that receive this Word, so that each one might become an active worker for the work that was assigned to him, conscious of his mission and devoted to my work. But while some continued to listen faithfully to me, learning and perfecting themselves to be worthy to offer to their fellow men the fruits matured by their study and reflection, patience, effort and perseverance, others sought flattery, desiring to sow before the time came. They moved out before the indicated time and taught the little they had learned.

14. Therefore, some mystified the teachings received and, for lack of knowledge, changed my teaching as they saw fit, thus creating difficulties for the success of those who preached my teaching only when they were able to follow my teachings.

15. I say unto you, when the hour is come, the wheat of the good sowers shall overcome the weeds of the unfaithful, and in the hour of contention shall the world know which have brought my truth unto it.

16. When you hear that some spiritualist is boasting of his mission and is going through the world shouting that he is one of the new disciples of Christ, you may be sure that his mouth is spreading lies, for the true disciple of this work is the one who does not boast, who works silently for the glory of his Master and truly loves all his fellow men. You will recognize my good servants by their humility.

17. Finally, what will happen to those who do not practice my teachings according to the commandments of my law? - They will have to be purified and on a new mission to correct all their errors and wash away all their stains until they succeed in turning the weeds they had tended to into wheat.

18. To the multitude that hear my word in these moments I say, Hear my teaching still with reverence. Do not allow it to fade from your memory without first having thought about it. Seek not to teach when you are but weak little children. You must wait until you become strong and equipped disciples. Then you will be able to see that every seed you sow will germinate, grow, blossom and bear fruit. And I will tell you: I accept your gift, the fruit of the seed I have entrusted to you.

19. I will not yet judge you, for if this were to happen, I would find few merits with you. I come to you as a Father to forgive you and to offer another period of time as a precious opportunity to be seized and for which you will be responsible to me.

20. On this day of grace I tell you that I have made known and made tangible to humanity the presence and love of Mary, because in her, in this time, the "New Covenant" will take place. Mary in her gentleness and humility has likewise communicated herself to you.

21. The Father has poured out his gifts of grace upon this people; but verily I say to you, you must also be responsible before me for the presence of the Divine Mother.

22. I call you to account, yes - because I want you to be fully aware of what I have granted you. But at the core of this accountability lies my loving mercy.

23. The world does not know my work and my rallies at this time because you have shied away from proclaiming these teachings to men. But the new generations will know them and strengthen your ranks. Verily, I tell you, the name of Jesus and the name of Mary are united in the work of redemption; and since men in this time have not known how to make a covenant with their Lord, the name of the Mother will be the symbol of union and brotherhood among men.

24. The violence of the elements will be the voice that will awaken those people who persistently want to live in darkness, and not I will judge them. They will fall to judgment through their own deeds.

25. Men have created for themselves their own tasks, which were originally pure, but which they have defiled by their sin and desecrated by their sciences, and many of which are inspired by selfishness, hatred and pride.

26. Listen: In the First Time I made a covenant with Abraham and his descendants. This covenant was forgotten by the children of that people. I made a covenant with Moses, who freed Israel from bondage. But in the course of time people forgot the covenant anew.

27. In the second time I came into the world; I sealed my covenant with men with my blood, and this covenant of love had enough power to teach my children the way in which men of all times can wash away all their sins. For in Jesus I conquered death, triumphed over darkness, transformed pain into divine passion, and paved the way to the light for souls.

28. Today you have heard that I want to make a new covenant with you, because I find you neither in me nor united among yourselves, and it is my will that in this third time, in the womb of the sixth seal, you make the covenant of love and brotherhood in me.

29. You are all within the sixth seal, which is a stage, a chapter of the book of the seven seals, the contents of which is the wisdom of God and the perfection of souls

30. New generations will come and will recognize the work of the Third Age, in which you took the first steps. They will continue your work, and when the different races and peoples finally love one another as brothers and sisters, when people have overcome their feelings of hatred, the work of the Holy Spirit will be founded in the hearts of men.

31. Already in the First Time I taught you to consecrate the seventh day to Me. Since man devoted six days to the fulfillment of his worldly duties, it was only right that he should consecrate at least one to the service of his Lord. I did not ask him to dedicate the first day to me, but the last, so that he might rest in it from his labors and devote himself to spiritual contemplation*, so that he might give his Spirit the opportunity to draw near to his Father and speak to him through prayer.

** Spanish "meditaci6n" = meditation, contemplation; also: contemplation, inner contemplation, spiritual contemplation.*

32. The day of rest was instituted, so that man, in forgetting the hard earthly struggle for life, even if only for a short time, might give his conscience the opportunity to speak to him, to remind him of the law, and he might explore himself, repent of his transgressions, and make noble intentions for conversion in his heart. The Sabbath was the day formerly dedicated to rest, prayer, and the study of the law. But in following the tradition, the people forgot the brotherly feelings toward their fellow men and the spiritual duties they had toward their neighbors. Times passed, humanity developed spiritually, and Christ came to teach you that even in the days of rest you should practice charity and do all good works.

33. Jesus wanted to tell you that while a day is dedicated to reflection and physical rest, you should understand that neither day nor hour could be predestined for the fulfillment of the Spirit's mission.

34. Although the Master spoke to you with the greatest clarity, men deviated from this, and each chose the day which was most convenient for him. Therefore, while some continued to keep the Sabbath as the day of rest, others chose Sunday to celebrate their services.

35. Today I speak to you once more, and my teachings bring new knowledge for you. You have lived through many experiences and have developed. Today it is not important which day you dedicate to rest from the earthly toil, but it is important that you know that you should walk every day on the way I have marked out for you. Understand that there is no fixed hour for your prayer, for every time of day is suitable for prayer and for exercising my teaching for the benefit of your fellow men.

36. I want light, inspiration and love always to dwell in your spirit, that the mind and the heart be the mirror of the Spirit, and that in it its virtues be reflected and expressed in glorious ideas and noble thoughts and feelings. Then you will realize how perfect is the harmony that exists between the Spirit and the body, between the spiritual and the human, between the laws and duties of the Spirit and the laws and duties of the world. Finally, you will be able to realize that the whole of life, with its trials and lessons, has a single goal: the perfection of the Spirit, through which he will experience rest and true happiness in the kingdom of the Lord.

37. Sometimes you think and say, "What good is this existence, since it does not bring us any good and we have no use for it? If someone thinks like this, it is only because he prevents the light from

shining in his Spirit. He thinks that life is senseless, because it was not possible for him to fulfill all his wishes, for he would have liked to have everything according to his ideas. He then believes that he too is useless, and that only because he has not grasped and fathomed the meaning of my word.

38. The spiritual part of man still slumbers, which is why he has lived so many useless lives.

39. I could compel and force you to fulfill my commandments, but then your merits would not be real, your progress would not be real. I allow that the life in which you - without realizing it - create lessons and tests for yourselves, may give you the true teaching, which is sometimes painful, depending on how your works were. But in the midst of trials, my Spirit sends you the light that reaches your spirit, sometimes in a gentle way, but sometimes as a relentless judge, so that you may awaken and hear the voice of conscience, which is my own voice.

40. I ask you: Do you want to be useful and feel that your existence is useful too? Then learn from my words - that which I gave you in times past and that which you hear today, for both complement each other. But do not believe that by merely repeating my sentences and rules of life you have already realized my teaching. No, he who does not know how to love will not be able to proclaim the divine words and fulfill what they teach.

41. Love is the origin and the reason for your existence, O human beings. How could you live without this gift? Believe me, there are many who carry death within themselves, and others who are sick just because they love no one. The healing balm that has saved many has been love, and the divine gift that raises to true life, that redeems and lifts up, is also love.

42. Therefore the Master says to you little children who have heard this teaching, Begin to love from this day forward. Let all your works towards others be permeated by this feeling, and let it also flow into the words and prayers which you consecrate to me.

43. Know that the word, which has no love in it, has neither life nor power. You ask me how you can begin to love and what you must do so that this feeling may awaken in your hearts, and I tell you: What you have to begin with is to understand how to pray. Prayer will bring you closer to the Master, and that Master is Me.

44. In prayer you will find consolation, inspiration and strength, it will give you the delicious satisfaction of being able to talk to God in confidence without witnesses and mediators. God and your Spirit are united in this sweet moment of intimacy, spiritual dialogue and blessings.

45. Prepare yourselves, disciples, for I will reveal myself to you. You all bring sorrows and needs before me, but I tell you Why are you afraid? Have you not felt my gaze resting on you with compassion? Does not my presence make you strong? Do not give cause for me to repeat my words of the Second Time and tell you that you are of little faith, that although I am so near you and you claim to know me, you have not trusted me.

46. Whenever you send up your prayer and seek Me, I will be with you. My word and the commandments which I have given you at all times will give you my teaching through your conscience. Become rich in strength and armament. Bring this word of life everywhere to the hearts in need of consolation and light, for I have called you sowers of the spiritual fields.

47. Since you are rich in my gifts of grace, and what you have received is an inexhaustible treasure of teachings, you are to pass on this knowledge lovingly Go to other needy people, to those who have no goodwill, prestige, or respect on earth. Seek out the orphans, the widows, the terminally ill, and stand by them without reservation. Give them that spiritual balm which rises exuberantly from the bottom of the soul, paying more attention to their soul than to their body.

48. I have formed the band of laborers of men and women, since not only men know how to interpret my law. The woman, gifted with beautiful and noble sensations, has always been a collaborator in my work of redemption. To her, too, I transfer in this time the responsibility for the good fulfillment of my instructions. I am letting both of you together watch over this work entrusted to you.

49. My people, I remain with you for a short time through this organ of understanding. You have prayed, and at the moment of supreme exaltation you have heard in the silence of your hearts the loving greeting of the Master, who said to you, "Peace be with you. You have become conscious of the effect of prayer and have comprehended the immeasurable power which is inherent in it when you send it up, both to relieve a spiritual need and to ask for the solution of a material emergency.

** By this the mind is meant above all in regard to the ability of the voice bearer to speak.*

50. Remember that it has often been enough to say the word "Father" to shake your whole being and make your heart feel that it is being flooded with the consolation that his love gives. Know that whenever your heart calls me with intimacy, my Spirit also trembles with joy.

51. When you call me "Father", when this name bursts forth from within you, your voice is heard in heaven, and you snatch some mystery from divine wisdom.

52. Do not allow that it is not only your lips that call me "Father," for many of you are in the habit of doing this mechanically. I want the prayer "Our Father, who art in heaven, hallowed be thy name", this prayer to come from a pure and deep heart and to ponder every sentence, so that you may be inspired and be in perfect communion with me thereafter.

53. I have taught you the powerful and perfect prayer which really brings the child closer to the Father. When you pronounce the word "Father" with fervor and reverence, with exaltation and love, with faith and hope, distances dwindle, space disappears, because in this moment of dialogue from Spirit to Spirit, God is not far from you, nor are you far from Him. Pray in this way, and you will receive in your heart with full hands the benefit of my love.

54. Then you will see me with your spiritual gaze as I go before you, as the shepherd does with the sheep. You will see the divine light illuminating your path of life and hear my voice which, to encourage you on your way, repeats incessantly: "Be strong, do not stop, every step forward will bring you closer to your Father.

55. On this day, O disciples, I have spoken to you once more about love and prayer so that you may learn to comprehend the grace that is in them and also their efficacy, so that you may obtain the high reward that My Father's love has promised you

My peace be with you!

Teaching 167

1. From many hearts the question arises to God: "Lord, will the pain that afflicts this world last forever? To this the Master answers them: "No, my beloved children, your pain will disappear as soon as you find true love.
2. Although much is spoken of love on earth, in reality it does not exist among you. Some pretend it, some mistake it for a selfish feeling, and some mistake it for a lower passion. Falseness reigns in the human heart, lies reign; you pretend love, friendship, charity. The weeds have grown and spread everywhere, and only the fire of pain will be able to destroy them.
3. This fire will inflame men with their wars of ideas, creeds, philosophies and sciences. It is the war that is approaching with great strides. There, in this fire, which is kindled by their own lust for power, passions and enmities, they will find their purification. This is the way they have wanted it, this is the way they have demanded it.
4. How would it be possible for men to love each other as brothers and sisters if they have not yet purified their hearts? It takes a great visitation in the world for them to come out of it purified, for pain purifies.
5. Also I say to you: Men must believe in men, must have faith and trust in one another, because you must come to the conviction that you all need one another on earth.
6. Do not think that it pleases me when you say that you believe in me, and I know that you doubt the whole world. For what I expect from you is this, that you love me through the love you show your neighbor and forgive those who hurt you; that you lovingly stand by the poorest, least, or weakest, love your fellow men without distinction, and in all your works let the greatest selflessness and truthfulness prevail.
7. Learn from me, for I have never doubted you, believe in your salvation and trust that you will pull yourselves together to attain true life
8. Even though outwardly there is much falsehood in the works of men, there is not one in whose inside there is not a part of truthfulness. That part is the spark of spiritual light that he carries within him, is my divine presence, the spark of God that illuminates him inwardly. I will cause that this light, which is mine, shines in every heart, and that its reflection is manifested in every one of your works.
9. I want you to live in truth, and for this it is necessary that all evil should die. You who are aware of the hour that is approaching - wake up and pray already today, announce this battle to your fellow men as prophets, so that they may prepare themselves and do not despair in the moments of bitterness during the coming battle.
10. Be convinced that all "fields" will bear fruit when they are prepared My seed is ready to come down on them: Every human being will be a plant that blossoms and gives fruits of love, thus fulfilling the destiny of all created things.
11. In the plant kingdom there are parasitic plants that are useless; do not take them as an example.
12. Do you know why the Father expects only fruits of love from you? - Because the seed of life, which I placed in every creature, the primordial seed, was love.
13. If at times, as is the case with plants, you seem to have dried up, if you withered for a short time or suffered thirst torments, it was not because you lacked the water of my grace. My source of love has always poured out on every Spirit and heart as a life-giving wetness. But these human plants endowed with Spirit have freedom of will, and as a result of the bad use of this precious gift, they move away from that divine grace, which is the only thing that can save and strengthen the soul. How different you are from the plants of the earth, which in their place always devotedly receive what God's mercy gives them!
14. You all think you have already loved in your life, but I tell you: some have truly loved while others have confused passions and selfishness with love
15. Through Jesus I gave you the perfect teaching. Consider my life as a man from birth to death, then love will open up to you in a living and perfect way.

16. I do not ask you to be like Jesus, because there was in him something you cannot achieve: to be perfect as a man, since he who was in him was God himself in limited form. But I tell you nevertheless that you are to emulate him.

17. My eternal law has always spoken to you of this love. I told you in the first times, "You shall love God with all your heart and with all your soul," and "Love your neighbor as yourself.

18. Later I gave you these inspired words: "Love your brothers and sisters as the Father has loved you"; "Love one another.

19. In this time I have revealed to you that you should love God more than all created things, that you should love God in all that exists, and all that exists in God. That you are to show mercy on your fellow man, and again mercy, so that you may see the Father in all his glory, for mercy is love.

20. Man has never been able to love me through spiritual worship, free from unfairness, as he is today. The pagan times and those of the unbelievers are now far away. Idolatry, which has persisted in all cults and at all times, has become tiresome to souls with its sensual indulgence and false luster.

21. Soon the generations will come who will introduce spiritual worship of my divinity in all the ends of the earth. When this form of religious practice then finally establishes a kingdom of peace and light among men, religious fanaticism will disappear among men, because in spiritualization there is no more room for passions, nor for ignorance.

22. Because you still see a long way ahead of you, you should not stop and think that you will never reach your goal. Progress, for even over a lost moment your soul will cry later. Who told you that the goal is in this world? Who has taught you that death is the end, and that in that moment you can reach my kingdom?

23. Death is like a short sleep, after which the soul, under the caress of my light, will awaken with renewed strength as to a new day that begins for it.

24. Death is the key that opens to you the gates of the prison in which you were while bound to the matter of the body, and it is also the key that opens to you the gates to eternity.

25. This planet, which was transformed into a valley of atonement by human imperfections, was captivity and banishment for the soul.

26. Verily I say to you, life on earth is another step on the ladder of life. Why don't you take it that way so that you may benefit from all its lessons? The reason why many must return to him time and time again is this: Because they did not understand it and they did not benefit from their previous life.

27. Among the men of tomorrow there will be so much spiritualization and understanding of the development that their soul must reach that - when their agony begins and they are only a step away from the death of the body - they themselves and those who stand by them in this hour will regard that moment as the most beautiful of all their earthly existence, which will be like the climax of a fruitful and profitable life, and they will be able to say, like their Master on the cross, "All is accomplished.

28. I speak to you in fatherly tone and with simple words. You have awaited my new revelation at this time filled with mysteries, and great was your surprise when you saw the simplicity of my teachings and the humble way of speaking to you.

29. Elijah came like a ray of light in the midst of a storm, followed by his invisible hosts, his great legions of spirits of light, who follow him like sheep to the shepherd. He breaks a path for the masses of people, tearing down the thorny bushes on the right and on the left, to break a breach to those who follow him, and gathers the souls who recognize his voice as that of the shepherd, who will lead them to me in this time.

30. Have ye forgotten that it was a sheep of Elijah, which gave you witness of my presence, and invited you to be united in the breach, and then to follow the track of the shepherd?

31. Open yourself, humanity, discover the way, discover the reason for life! Unite yourselves, people with people, love one another! How thin is the dividing wall that separates one home from another, and yet how distant are its inhabitants from one another! And at the borders of your countries - how many conditions are required there that you may let the foreigner through! And if you do this even among brothers of men - what have you done only with those who are in another life? You have let

down a curtain between them and yourselves - if not that of your forgetfulness, then that of your ignorance, which is like thick fog.

32. When I look at the inhabitants of this world, I see that all peoples know My Name, that millions of people speak My words; but truly, I tell you, yet I see no love of men among themselves!

33. All that I am teaching you in this time and what is happening in the world is the explanation and fulfillment of the Revelation I gave to mankind through my Apostle John, when I carried him in Spirit, at the time he lived on the Island of Patmos, to the heights of heaven, to the divine plane, to immensity, to show him by symbols the origin and the goal, the Alpha and the Omega; and he saw the events that had happened, those that were taking place and those that were yet to come

34. He understood nothing of this at that time, but my voice told him, "Write down what you will see and hear," and so he wrote. John had disciples who crossed the sea in ships and sought him out in his retreat. Eagerly those men asked the one who had been a disciple of Jesus what the Master had been like, his words and his miracles; and John, emulating his Master in love and wisdom, amazed them with his words. Even as age approached, when his body was already bowed down by time, he still had enough strength to bear witness to his Master and to say to his disciples, "Love one another.

When those who visited him saw that the day of John's passing was drawing near, they asked him, desiring to possess all the wisdom that that apostle had accumulated, to reveal to them all that he had learned from his Master, but in response they always heard only that phrase, "Love one another.

35. Those who asked with so much zeal and interest felt deceived, thinking that age had erased the words of Christ from his memory.

36. I tell you that John had not forgotten a single one of my words, but that out of all my teachings, as a single quintessence, he uttered that teaching which sums up the whole law: love one another.

37. How could that so beloved disciple have lost from memory the teaching of the Master, whom he loved so much?

38. Do you know, disciples of this time, if when the year 1950, the last of my rallies, has come, I will not likewise, instead of any teaching, only say to you, "Love one another"? Everything in your path of life speaks to you of this lesson: the tree that spreads its foliage to give you shade, the flower that drops its petals after you have breathed its fragrance, so that its sacrificial death becomes your delight.

39. This is the Way, this is why I have told you to love God in all created things and all creation in God, because in all things I am present and in all things I speak to you

40. I see that all men are sick, whether physical or mental. You men, in whose inner being only the constant lamentation of conscience can be heard - seek me as the source of health, for I possess the balm that heals all evils. But in order to reveal my power among you, it is necessary that you show me your hearts free of stains.

41. You have a desire that I may show my power and my miracles in your way of life, and I am ready to grant you this The treasury of your father is only waiting for your armament to shower you with health, strength and light.

42. Today cherish and nurture you my word, it is seed and irrigation at the same time; and tomorrow, when the right time has come, I will bring in the harvest of love, the golden wheat of my lands

43. Do you ask yourselves why I keep correcting your faults and imperfections? I only pluck out the nettles and other weeds that have grown in your hearts and choked your good feelings.

44. This time is for purification Not only will men have to wash away their stains of shame in the crystal clear waters of my judgment, but also the spirit beings are subject to this cleansing.

45. When men are then free from every stain, they will feel that the earth is approaching heaven. This approach will be spiritual and will fill you with peace, confidence and knowledge.

46. Disciples, if you set out in your leisure to fathom my word, you will find in its essence perfect reason and infinite righteousness. My word awakens men to an elevated life, a happy existence. But while it was necessary for you that I speak in this form to awaken you, there were some men who did not need the physically audible rallies of the spiritual to awaken them to the fulfillment of my law.

47. The intuitive spiritualists, the inspired, the dreamers, they carry me in their hearts, even without having heard the word that you have received so far They have long been in spiritual dialogue with their Master.

48. You will meet them on your way and be surprised by their knowledge of my work. They, too, will be pleased when they meet you, when they see their ideas and actions confirmed, when they hear your testimony and explanations. However, they should not discover anything in your ideas, your actions, your practice of religion or in your life that denies the spirituality of my teaching, for then they will turn away from your path with disappointment in their hearts. Watch and pray, disciples, that you may understand my teaching and apply it in your lives with the same sincerity with which you received it. Then the rejoicing in your hearts will be great when you meet those whom I have called intuitive spiritualists. Together you will form a strong community in the world, which with its prayer, its zeal in the law, its simplicity of life and its love for neighbor will teach humanity true worship of God and show it the way of good will to live in peace on earth.

49. In the humility of your prayer you say to me: "Lord, if You are the highest Creator and also our Father, do with us what is pleasing to You. If it is Your will that pain should wear away our hearts, do to us what Your will has provided. If You want us to purify ourselves before You entrust us with a task, let it be done as You have determined.

50. There are few who speak to me in this way, but they I use to give you an example of how your willingness and submission to the Father's instructions should be. But I give you all my teaching that you may become just as humble and obedient.

51. Sometimes my word will seem to you to be full of judgment and will touch the sensitivity of those who hear it. But always you will find it imbued with a divine essence, a great gentleness and infinite mercy, which will cause it to always be heard with delight and interest.

52. If my word were to overwhelm you, you would not be able to grasp it. But I want you to reflect on the divine teachings I am teaching you, for he who studies is inspired, and he who is inspired by divine love is already my disciple.

53. O you spiritualist disciples, have no fear of the completion of your task, for it is not difficult to accomplish it. With wisdom I guide you on the way so that you do not stumble, so that no one goes astray. But do not think that it is strewn with roses because I prepare the way for you - no, you will find thorny bushes and trials on it.

54. I tell you: Whoever wants to follow me or find me must prefer the way of sacrifice and renunciation to that of unhealthy pleasures and lowly passions. For in the former way you will be able to find the delights that my strength and encouragement bring you, and in the latter very painful falls. My divine trace, my trace of love, you will always find on the path of overcoming yourself, of sacrifice, of charity and humility.

55. Men are like children who do not think about the consequences of their deeds, and therefore they do not understand that a stumbling block they come across on their way is only an obstacle that the master put up to stop their unconscious run or to spare them from making a wrong decision.

56. I want you now to behave like adults, to consider your works, your deeds, to weigh your words. This is the way to bring wisdom and justice into your lives. Also, you should reflect that life is an immeasurable and constant test for the Spirit.

57. No one perishes in my way, and though there are occasions when man collapses under the weight of the cross, a higher power is raising him up again and encouraging him. This power comes from faith.

58. Blessed disciples, I tell you truthfully that the good news of my word would already have reached many hearts if this people would follow my teaching. By the example of the works in your lives you would give the greatest testimony to the truth of my teaching.

59. Let no one believe that those present are destined to do all things. No, people, every generation has the commission to do a part of my work.

60. Make a vessel out of your hearts and see to it that his love overflows into the hearts of your fellow men at the right time. But do not create obstacles that delay or prevent the spread of my teaching, for under great physical or mental pain you must remove them again.

61. Make your fellow men feel everything that my work contains in salvation and goodness. I tell you that everyone you let feel the divine influence that emanates from him will be blessed by my word.

62. I will grant you that you do to your fellow men what I have done to you; for if my word worked miracles, you also carry it in your hearts, and this very word you shall give to your fellow men.

63. As I healed you in soul and body, or restored peace to you, or caused faith to be born in your hearts, and saved you from destruction, so shall you do to all who need it. But I must point out to you that my word only works these miracles if you really feel it in your hearts beforehand, as your Father feels it when he gives it to you.

64. If you wish to know the uplifting effect and power of my word, put it into practice, and you will often be amazed. But if you keep it only in your heart to delight yourselves in it, you will be like the rich miser who does not know what he possesses nor the value of his because his treasure is a dead fortune.

65. Learns to fish hearts, heal the sick and guide souls in the storms of this life Spiritualize, and you will find in it a power that will enable you to survive the trials with equanimity and confidence. This spiritualization will be reflected in your material life and will be food, healing balm and the torch that illuminates your path.

66. It will happen that the bread on the table of your home will be scarce, without your body feeling hunger and your strength waning. There will come days of pain and sorrow, in which plagues will devastate the cities, and where there is no doctor and no medicine is relied upon, my invisible balm will be revealed, which will come down in the moments of my children's prayer. But you must earn merit before the days of desolation approach, so that then, instead of dealing with your own pain, you may relieve that of your fellow men.

67. Light lamps of faith in the hearts of your fellow men, teaching them to speak my name with reverence, to value my teaching highly, and to pray with the Spirit. Remember that man does not live by bread alone, but also by every word that comes from the Lord.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 168

1. Come and quench your thirst in my love, shake off your tiredness, wanderer. I bring you a gift in my words, which is a teaching for you. Even if you come to me without merit, I gladly entrust you with tasks within my work so that you may feel yourselves to be children of the Lord and brothers and sisters of all people.
2. Your gifts, which are innate qualities of the Spirit, will be revealed in a way unknown to this humanity, and no one will be able to tell you that you have stolen them or appropriated them illegally. Later on, this people will be regarded as pioneers of the time of spiritualization.
3. A legion of spiritual beings has been sent to your aid so that you may unite together in this mission. These beings will encourage you, inspire you, and raise you up again if you stumble, and if your path is beset by beings of darkness, they will show you the way to give them light that will enlighten them and free them from their confusion. The light of your guardian angels will enlighten you so that you can recognize the path and discover the pitfalls.
4. Study and comprehend my teaching so that you may realize it unadulterated, then no one will confuse you with false teachings taken from the spiritual to create sciences, doctrines and philosophies. You will be among educated men, questioned and tested, but you will not lose heart because you feel my caring love is with you. Understand that you must carefully guard the jewel I have placed in your Spirit and not mix it with useless knowledge nor sell it for material rewards.
5. The time is drawing near, in which every eye shall be ready to see my presence. Then you are to set out as my messengers and bear witness to the way in which I make myself known to you, to shake every soul out of its lethargy. You shall be the prophets who announce to the world the visitations that must come and the epoch that will precede these events.
6. Do you see how the people of today selfishly seek the satisfactions that human life gives them without caring about the future of their souls? verily, I tell you, at bottom they need my love, and the food that has awaited them so long on my table will still be the food of those who looked at them indifferently before
7. Harret out to the end, disciples, do not be sad when you, despised by your fellow men, come to me. I will reward your faith and bring justice to you, so that your face will finally be illuminated by a smile of victory. The light will dawn, the darkness will give way, and restoration will begin, so that on foundations of peace and justice the temple may rise, in which mankind honors its Creator through a life that is a cult of love, spiritualization, and respect for the laws the Father made for His children.
8. The light of my Spirit is with you. You do not see it with your physical eyes, but you feel it shining in your mind.
9. The Spirit of the Father is invisible, but it is manifested in infinite forms. The whole universe is but a material manifestation of the divine. All that is created is a reflection of truth.
10. I have surrounded the existence of the spirit beings, who are children of my divinity, according to the place they inhabit, with a series of life forms, in which I have placed wisdom, beauty, vitality, and good disposition, to give each of these homes the most visible proof of my existence and an idea of my power. I point out to you that the meaning of life is to love, to know, to possess the truth.
11. I tell you: He who does not love, who does not manifest his love in the highest form and with absolute sincerity, will have no true knowledge and will possess very little. But he who loves with all his soul and all the powers given to him will carry within himself the light of wisdom and feel that he is in reality the owner of all that surrounds him, for what the Father possesses is also the property of his children.
12. I am explaining to you now what I told you in the Second Time and what you have not understood, and I am revealing to you in the clearest way, according to your present spiritual development, what I did not tell you then
13. On one particular occasion I said to the crowd of listeners: "I still have many things to tell you, but I do not say them now because you would not understand them". Now that my voice is again to be heard in the world, I tell you: This is the time when you can understand what I concealed then. Listen and think about it.

14. The Father is the Creator, the original source of all truth and all life. But to enjoy his work it required the existence of beings who possessed Spirit, who were to enjoy with him all that came forth out of his divine mercy; who furthermore had full knowledge of his existence, and who were to accept the love of their Father and also to know how to love him.

15. I have already explained to you what was the cause that prevented mankind from fulfilling the law of love to which I subjected them, although man is enlightened (inwardly) by the light of his conscience. I have also told you that this aberration, which has caused so many human errors and sins, caused the Father to send His Word to the world to give you the greatest proof of His infinite love when He became man and showed you the way which enables you to attain your salvation of soul.

16. Today, many centuries away from that event, I tell you that although I shed my blood for all mankind, only those who followed the way that Jesus taught you could obtain the salvation of their soul; while all those who remained in ignorance, in their fanaticism, in their errors or in sin, have not yet been saved

17. I tell you, even if I became man a thousand times and died a thousand times on the cross, as long as men do not rise up to follow Me, they will not attain the salvation of their souls. It is not my cross that is to redeem you, but yours. I carried mine on my shoulders and died on it as a man, and from that moment on I was in the bosom of the Father. You are to follow me in gentleness and in love and carry your cross on your shoulders with true humility until you have reached the final goal of your mission, to then likewise be with your Father.

18. The striving of many is to get to know God, but they have not achieved the realization of this striving because they have not sought me where I actually dwell - in the Spirit. In order to know me, they must first get to know themselves.

19. Today I stand by all my children. To some I will help them carry the cross, so that they can soon climb the mountain on whose summit their father awaits them. To others I will open their eyes and give them clarity and vision so that they may see me, and still others I will teach them to immerse themselves in their inner being, so that they may discover in the most sublime part of their being an inheritance of which they could not have dreamed of possessing it before. Then many of the idealistic aspirations will become reality, and in all those who are of good will, harmony will shine forth. The divine light will fully take possession of those souls who do not resist the knowledge of the truth.

20. Do not be surprised that I have told you that it is your cross that must redeem you, because with this I wanted to tell you that through my divine example I have left a Redeemer in every heart, so that he may guide your steps and finally redeem you.

21. Listen to my voice in your conscience and tell me whether my word was not perceptible in it during your whole existence, and whether this influence is not felt most strongly in the moments in which a test hits you.

22. I would violate righteousness and perfection if I took you into my kingdom defiled, without your Spirit being purified by your restitution. What merits would you have if you had received all bliss through my sacrificial death alone?

23. I tell you this to make you reflect, to shake you out of your lethargy and to call you to come to me, which is why I call you constantly.

24. Come, chosen people, and rest from your toil, for I am offering you today as always my love. Open your hearts and let me heal the wound that has made you suffer for so long without your fellow men noticing. Why do you fear the future when you know that I am near you? I look into your inner being and know that you are still getting weak in the trials and fearfully call Elijah and me, the Master, because you feel that you are perishing. But I tell you that I will not let you fall, that Elijah is the strong rod that supports you, that I have assigned a righteous destiny to each of my children, and that the trials will shape your soul and bring it nearer to me.

25. I am beyond time, and I give you of this treasure that you may use it for your spiritual upward development. I am your master, who teaches you throughout your life. The destiny of man is not to suffer. I have not sent you to suffer, but to perfect you so that you may come to me. I have made known to you my will at all times. In the third time I am now teaching you as I had promised you.

26. You have come from different places on earth to hear my word, overcoming the resistances on your way. Your love was greater than the obstacles you encountered on your journey, and you were successful in your efforts. Today you thank me for what I have granted you, and in my love you feel secure.

27. I have encouraged you because you have believed and have remained steadfast in my teaching. You have realized that the world cannot give you peace, and you turn away from it to devote this time to the study of my Word.

28. Feel my peace and the freshness of the tree. This house is not the tree of which I speak to you, but my Spirit full of mercy and love for all my children. How often do you weep at the thought that there are many who hunger and thirst for this grace, and the pain of it fills your heart. But I tell you: If you want my word to reach all your fellow men, prepare yourselves and be ambassadors of good will. I tell you that all will be saved, not one soul will be lost, and all of them - some in this world and others on other levels of life - will love me and acknowledge me.

29. Through the disobedience of the world my Spirit is sad. Even the people who have heard me are shaken, and I do not want this time of pardons to be followed by another of pain.

30. If, after I have spoken to you, you seek for your delight teachings in chosen language and despise my word because it is simple, it is because you have not fathomed it, because you have not understood the teaching which teaches you all that you need to live within my laws and reveals to you the secrets which man could not penetrate

31. You have felt the obligation to pray and to help not only your earthly brothers and sisters, but also those who already live in other regions, and to them your love has reached. You do not know how much consolation these forgotten beings have received. They have recognized by your love and intercession my workers in this time.

32. I have not come to surprise the world with new teachings. All that I teach you I had announced to you since the beginning of times. I have prepared you to receive my word, which I give to you through the voice bearers, and later from Spirit to Spirit. Only then will you really recognize me when, united with me, you receive the essence of this fruit of life. And those who judged this revelation to be imperfect will then know that it was the first step in the Father's communion with his children, and they will regard it as right and perfect.

33. Give thanks to me and thank your mother for the benefits she has bestowed upon you. She is your guide, helper of virgins, nurse of children's hearts and encouragement to men in their struggle for existence.

34. Open your heart and let me be in it. Follow me on my track, which is deeply engraved, so that you never deviate from it. I want you too to leave a deep trace of your steps. From every point you find yourself, you will be able to recognize the top of the mountain as the goal of your destiny. Lift up your gaze so that you can see it and not stray from the path.

35. I am currently giving you a bread to eat in the wilderness, which I promised you in times past. You have finally reached the tree you were looking for. I am the tree that awaited you to give you shade and offer you my fruits. The eyes of your Spirit have opened, you now see wonders and truths. Blessed are you who, while eating this bread, think of those who have not yet enjoyed it. Pray for them, but do not grieve, for the hand of Elijah will likewise take hold of them to carry them on his shoulders as if they were sheep. Here are my arms, which are like a cradle in which your soul will grow with the help of my counsel and also the care of Mary, your Heavenly Mother.

36. Your heart must be sensitive and loving tenderness must enter your soul so that you may carry out the task I have assigned you. Remember that this task is not limited to bringing consolation to those who suffer on earth, but that you must also, by means of prayer, penetrate into the invisible region, into the beyond, where pain, misery and confusion also reign, so that you may give a little compassion and love in their atonement to those who form great masses of needy people and who expect so much from you. Feel them for you when you pray for them, make their pain your own, love them without reservation, without reluctance, because even as defiled they are still my children and still your brothers and sisters.

37. In this time you will see your spiritual gifts and abilities unfold. The light of the sixth seal illuminates you, and the light of the seventh will illuminate the whole earth at the end of your development.

38. From one revelation to the next I have always let a certain time pass. You cannot say that my revelation came as a surprise to you in this epoch, or that you are not able to understand it. Behold, now I school you and speak to you through the human organ of mind; after that you will have to strive for your dialogue with my Spirit through yours. Then will be the time of my new and great miracles. Why do I speak to you in this way? - Because I want you to get used to the idea that this word will no longer be heard and that you will have to spiritualize yourselves to be strong. These rallies by the voice bearers will end, and then there will be grief in my people, and those who doubted and hurt the voice bearer most will shed most tears.

39. Then you will know me better; then you will understand that I have set you at the beginning of a way and have used a human mediator for the rallies of my will, as a further step on the ladder of your spiritual development. I wanted that Mary's voice should also be audible in this form, so that you may hear her gracious voice and continue to be the Marian people who, without offering her the flowers of the gardens you cultivate on earth, know how to harvest the fragrant flowers in the meadows and gardens of the hearts and souls, which virtue raises to consecrate them to her. No fragrance is better than that which rises from the hearts, for it will reach the heart of your mother. Mary is a beacon of maternal light. Blessed is the one who never loses hope to drop anchor from this saving lighthouse.

40. Come, beloved disciples, and receive the spiritual baptism. You felt dead in the Spirit, but you have risen again.

41. Much have I spoken to you of the gifts of the Spirit, for this is the time when you shall know who you are, what you have come for, and what future awaits you.

42. This knowledge has enlightened your minds; for though your memory cannot retain all my words, your Spirit retains the essence of them, and when the time comes, it reminds the mind of them with the same clarity with which they were heard. Therefore you are responsible for everything I communicate to you.

43. Sometimes you think that you do not possess and remember anything of my teachings, which makes your heart feel too weak to fight. But the Master asks you: What is the fruit of the seed I have put in you? - All the works that you do, inspired by my teaching; the happiness that you feel because you know that my grace has touched you; and the perseverance in the struggle of those who spread the light of truth everywhere.

44. I want you to work in this way that my word may blossom and bear fruit in all.

45. Not only I expect this from you. On earth there are so many who expect the reappearance of my messengers and apostles, and also in the spiritual valley there are beings who longingly await your fulfillment in my law. For the spiritual world seeks fellowship and harmony with the material world: to some it lets its affection be felt, to others pain, and to many it ignites the light of conscience.

46. They are near to you, and your faith will cause there to be more light in those who need it, and more joy in those who love you.

47. The true spiritualist will pray daily for the suffering souls in the hereafter.

48. My teaching has the purpose of illuminating the human mind. But do not wonder at the way I have come to you at this time; do not be confused about it and do not get used to it. When my Divine Light hits the organ of the human mind, which serves me as a mouthpiece, it condenses into vibrations that are transformed into words of wisdom and love. How many steps of the ladder to heaven must my Spirit descend to reach you in this form! And also my spiritual light beings must I send to you so that they give you further explanations of my teachings.

49. Do not judge the voice bearer with too much severity, because every man is fallible and far from perfection. But if you want to judge the meaning or the essence of the word that comes from his lips, do so, for there you will find my presence, my perfection.

50. The essence, taste, or content of this Word is the same as the Word that Jesus gave you in the Second Age. The form may be variable, according to the preparation and inspiration of the voice bearer, but not the essence.

51. The mind of man is limited, and it reaches only to a certain point. Until then, my divinity must descend to you out of love to make the connection between man and God.

52. This time had to come, for spiritual development does not stand still, much less the master in his teachings. Therefore I demand renewal and purity from my servants; for if the brain of those through whom I speak to you were not pure, the rallies would be imperfect.

53. Reject every imperfection, that you may not fall into doubt or error. For my disciples are to recognize clearly and distinctly that which the others perceive only veiled.

54. My loving word is the key that opens your hearts. I have sent your soul to earth - not to suffer a punishment, but to fulfill an atonement. But this atonement will not be painful if you take up the cross of love for your neighbor and climb with it the summit where the love of your Father awaits you. If you fear damnation or the punishment of the eternal fire because of your transgressions, you are in error. While you expected to suffer only the bitterness of atonement, I sent you to the world to grant you to hear my word and thus make you soul fishermen. How changed your souls will return to the beyond compared to the last time! They came contrite, fearful, without merit. Now they can return smiling, and their inner elevation will bring them into the light of my kingdom. Who would dare to exchange this cross of love for the heavy burden of pain that disobedience brings? How many have I entrusted a leadership office to so that they may gather the fruits that they have not reaped in other lives! Could any of them claim that they gained this position through their merits? This task is so delicate and demanding that only my love could entrust it.

55. Use this time as if it were the last opportunity to come to me, so that you may make an effort to fulfill your mission. Work selflessly, without expecting any reward for your service to humanity in this world, for it would be sorrowful for your soul to come into the presence of its Father after its day's work and realize that its work was unfruitful.

56. Make your works worthy to serve as an example to others. Then you will rightly be compared to a clear mirror in which your fellow men can look at themselves so that they may correct their mistakes. Your soul already devoted its earthly existence in other lives to the bliss of earthly pleasures. Now dedicate a part of your time to the fulfillment of your spiritual duties. In this way your soul will ascend without you having to give up your human duties.

57. Who were you before this life? Who are you in the present, and will you be in the future? These are the mysteries that only the divine Judge can answer. For the time being it shall suffice for you to understand the true meaning of the law of reincarnation, which I have revealed to you as a higher truth.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 169

1. My gaze penetrates your heart. Let it be in you like wheat in fertile soil. If I were to judge you at this moment, I would tell you that your implements for tilling the fields are rusted by inactivity, that the weapons lie around abandoned, that you have hidden the seed and have dried up the springs of living water.
2. But today I will only receive your sorrows. You complain and suffer and attribute all your pain to my righteousness and do not realize that you are responsible for your stumbling. For instead of rising to the fight with zeal, you have sat back and slept in the shade of the mighty tree.
3. It grieves you that the Father speaks to you in this way. But why are you ashamed? Have you lacked teaching? Have you not had the Master among you? Only when you hear my reproaches do you allow your conscience to speak to you about the failures you have committed, and only then do you remember that you did not succeed in uniting among yourselves as the Father commanded you. Remember that the great wars are yet to come, and that, unless you sow my seed of love and mercy to achieve peace among your fellow men, a door would be open through which war, pestilence, hunger, and death would enter.
4. I have told you that I have not come to you as a judge, although I could judge you. Why then do you take my place as a judge to judge the deeds of your fellow men? Do you think that you are perfect and infallible?
5. Do not violate my law, misinterpret my teachings, do not do your will.
6. Verily I say to you: If I treat you men with so much love and mercy, I turn with the same caring love also to those who atone for their former transgressions in the Hereafter. I send my light to these beings to liberate them from their distraction, which is like darkness, and from their self-accusations, which are the "fire," to send them among men afterwards, so that those who formerly sowed pain in their hearts may now, provided with light of knowledge, become benefactors and protectors of their own brethren.
7. The law that guided you in the first time and the blood that taught you the way of reparation in the second time are the light that lifts you all up in this third time, in which my voice, through your conscience, turns men away from the way of blindness. I must tell you that I see all mankind walking in the way of blindness!
8. When the learned learn these words, they will feel offended, and those who pretend to be pure Spirit will also protest. But I will prove to some as well as to others and to all that humanity today has lost its way on a path where only insecurity and fear reign, which are the seeds of delusion.
9. Is there inner peace and quiet in any people on earth or in any human being? Have men founded their confidence in the victory of good and justice over evil? Do the peoples of the earth have a sure way to save themselves morally, mentally and physically from the destruction that threatens humanity? No, people, people do not know where they are going, nor what they want. The hatred that springs from a lack of spiritualization and ignorance of the law, the mutual fear, the ambition to want to be superior to others, the permissiveness given to the lower passions, and the lack of truthfulness in the fulfillment of the divine laws have led humanity on a dark path, where everything is a portent of evil, and where there is neither hope nor faith and much less charity.
10. Many people have become so accustomed to the world of sins and suffering in which you live that they think that this life is the most natural, that the earth is destined to be a valley of tears, and that it will never be able to accommodate peace, harmony, and spiritual progress.
11. Those who think so are caught in the sleep of ignorance. It is wrong who thinks that this world was destined by me to be a valley of tears and atonement. The Eden that I offered to men can and should return, for all that I have created is life and love. Therefore, anyone who claims that the world was ordained by God as a place of human pain is mistaken. Instead, they should say that they themselves condemned it to a judgment mission, whereas it was actually created for the joy and refreshment of the incarnate Spirits.
12. No one was predestined for sin, although everything was foreseen to save man from his downfall.

13. Man did not want to ascend through love, neither did he want to become wise by fulfilling my law; and he forgot that my righteousness, which he always tried to avoid, protects him, because my righteousness springs from perfect love.

14. This earth, desecrated by sin, defiled by crime and defiled by greed and hatred, will have to regain its purity. Human life, which has been a ceaseless struggle between good and evil, will become the home of the children of God, a home of peace, brotherhood, understanding and noble aspirations. But to achieve this ideal, men must go through the trials that will shake them out of their spiritual lethargy.

15. The present time is favorable for self-reflection, although you think the opposite, since you feel yourselves prisoners in a humanity without mercy, without love, without peace. But the more you approach the climax of the battle, the stronger your awakening will be; for the foreboding of the Spirit will tell you that after the trial peace will come and with it the restoration.

16. How far from reality there are at present millions of beings who live only for their material presence! How could they open their eyes to reality? - Only by listening to the voice of conscience - the voice that needs gathering, reflection and prayer to be heard.

17. Do not be impatient, beloved people, do not demand that my words be fulfilled within a few hours. Some of them will soon become reality, and others in time.

18. For human beings, especially when they experience hours of pain, there are moments that seem like centuries to them, because they do not know how to arm themselves with hope, faith, patience and gentleness. But when they rise up to me to receive light, these virtues will give them strength to hope and fight, and also sweeten their difficult hours.

19. You are going through difficult times, in which the progress you have made in your Spirit is put to the test. In Spirit - I have told you -, because he is the only one who can sustain you on your arduous life journey.

20. Do not rely only on your human strength, for the flesh is fragile. But do so with regard to the strength of the Spirit, who prays to me and is imbued with faith. Then you will be able to trust that you will stand in the fight.

21. My love covers you like a protective cloak in the hours of pain and judgment you are going through, and my mercy makes you understand that the cup you drink is necessary.

22. I will remove that cup and turn it into wine of eternal life for you as soon as you can show me your merits.

23. You will have attained the necessary equipment to make known my teaching as a master, when you have been able to find yourselves. You will then hear the voice of conscience and the mask that covers all evil will fall from you.

24. Seek the salvation of the soul, even at the cost of your material possessions, for the more you lose for this reason, the more you will have after. The more you give, the more the gifts will increase in your Spirit. Verily, I tell you, when selfishness finds no more place in your heart, you will be masters, and my love will receive you and say, "Your Father gladly receives you and offers you the spiritual bread. Verily, I have called you from everywhere, for the sound of the divine bell has been heard throughout the world. But there were only few who followed the call.

25. Do you understand, people, that I have called you to give you the bread of eternal life to eat?

26. You have all been assigned your place at the spiritual banquet, but the Master sees that there are still empty places. They are those of those who have not accepted my invitation. They scorned the food I had prepared for them. With pain I tell you: "He who spurns what heaven offers him must later shed tears. These words were also heard by one of my servants who received the instruction to set out to bring to Me every hungry person he met. I will then sit him at my table, and those who did not even suspect nor expect such a great grace will then take the empty seats and be more blessed than those who call themselves my chosen ones.

27. I will continue to summon men, and also those beings who belong to the hereafter, so that the disembodied may sit at my table together with the incarnate; for they are all my children.

28. Disciples: When my word comes to you and you do not understand it, you doubt it. But I tell you: If uncertainty torments you, withdraw into the solitude of the fields and there, in the midst of nature, where you have only the open fields, the mountains and the firmament as witnesses, question your

Master once more. Deepen yourselves in his word, and quickly his loving answer will reach you. Then you will feel carried, inspired, filled with an unknown spiritual bliss. In this way, you will no longer be small-believers, because you know that every word contains the truth of God, but in order to open it up, one must penetrate it with devotion and sincerity, because it is a sanctuary.

29. Whenever you are prepared and want to know something, your desire for light will attract the divine light. How many times have I told you: Go to the mountain solitude and tell me there your worries, your sufferings and needs!

30. Jesus taught you these lessons in the Second Time with His example. Remember my example when I withdrew into the desert to pray before I began my ministry. Remember that in the last days of my being among men, even before I went to the synagogue to pray, I went to the solitude of the Mount of Olives to speak with the Father. - Nature is a temple of the Creator, where everything rises to worship Him. There you can receive directly and unadulterated the radiation of your Father.

31. There, far from human selfishness and materialism, you will feel how wise inspirations penetrate your heart, inspiring you to do good in your way.

32. These rallies which I am giving you at present through the human organ of mind will come to an end in the year 1950. That irrevocable time will come. But what does it mean that you no longer hear my word through the voice bearer when you have learned to rise up inwardly to receive the inspiration directly from the Master?

33. Rise, beloved children, and work according to the example of Jesus.

34. As I make myself known before your eyes through these organs of mind, so shall you receive my inspiration. Then you will proclaim in my name the teachings which I inspire you. In this way you will experience that my teaching continues, that my revelation always comes down upon your Spirit. Only the outer form becomes a little different.

35. When you are prepared, you will go to work with humility. For verily I say to you, if there is but a little vanity or pride in your heart, you will not be able to do good work. Whoever wants to preach my teaching must also humbly exercise it. I speak to you in this way so that you may understand what you still lack to do. - You want to devote yourselves fully to spreading my teachings. But how can you teach if the teaching of Jesus is not revealed in your deeds and in your life? Let men recognize my work in your deeds, then the image of the Master will be reflected in the disciple.

36. I tell you that you will feel it when your Spirit is prepared to teach my teaching to your fellow men. For this will be when you have found yourselves. You will then clearly hear the voice of conscience. As long as this does not apply to you, you will not be able to truly feel me.

37. There is no one who does not want to find happiness, and the more lasting it is, the better - for I teach you a way that leads to the highest and eternal happiness. Nevertheless I only show you the way, and then I let you choose the one that pleases you most.

38. I ask you: If you long for happiness - why do you not sow it to reap it afterwards? How few are those who have felt the impulse to be there for men!

39. I speak in a way in which both your Spirit and your earthly nature understand me. But be aware that it is the soul that I want to save, even at the expense of its body. Know that the more you give, the more you will have. Once you reach this level, you will be master. Then your life will be an example, a mirror in which others can see their mistakes and correct their errors.

40. To help you in your preparation - come and hear my divine word.

41. Let your thoughts and senses come to rest so that you may feel my voice in your heart.

42. My word is the way, which is marked out by my will from eternity, so that souls do not wander aimlessly on earth. Verily, I say to you, man must get to know spiritualization to attain the development of his soul.

43. This is the age of the light of the Holy Spirit, which is felt inwardly by the developed souls, by those who look beyond outward appearances.

44. Consider the universe and appreciate it in all its perfection and beauty. It was created so that the children of the Lord would be inspired by it and see in it an image of the Father. If you understand creation in this way, you will raise your thinking to my divinity.

45. Your thinking should never be sluggish, should constantly progress, just as the development of the races over the generations knows no stagnation, or human science, which always shows a way forward in the course of time.

46. Seek me with the Spirit, without adhering to customary traditions nor symbolic rites. Seek me in your heart, and you will find me in it, because the heart loves, suffers and feels.

47. If men had not forgotten their hearts when trying to increase their knowledge in science, there would not be so much discord and selfishness, and they would already have discovered the divine spark that you all carry within you, which is why you are all brothers and sisters in me. Men would already fulfill Jesus' basic principle of "loving one another," which would be enough for this world to have peace and light.

48. Today the voice of conscience meets deaf people who, without stopping to listen to it, plunge into murderous wars, destroy nations, destroy elements of life and material forces, without considering that as a result they sow moral and spiritual decomposition, which is even more serious.

49. I must speak to you, men and women, about all these things so that you may be worthy of your task in the work of moral and spiritual restoration at this time. Do not limit yourselves to hearing my word; think carefully about it and put it into practice, for if you do not, it would be a deaf seed.

50. Support the progress of your soul and see to it that it leaves its earthly body full of devotion and exaltation when the moment set by my will comes. Understand that no one comes to me physically, but as a spirit being. When this happens, see to it that you reach the high steps of the ladder to heaven, where there is no more pain or distraction.

51. You are imperfect in your works, not in your origin or creation. But you will eventually attain this perfection through your own merits.

52. You have truly stood before the altar of wisdom, where your Spirit has been abundantly bestowed by my grace.

53. Disciples, when you and I commune from Spirit to Spirit without voice bearers or mediators, and we alone face infinity, you will hear in the innermost part of your being the divine voice that springs from silence to speak to your spirit. - Beyond this silence is the heavenly concert, whose sounds you cannot yet hear, because your hearing can only hear the material sounds.

54. Hear this message with real devotion, for the time will come when you will no longer hear me in this form. But if you remain prepared, you will later receive my word in a more perfect way. You can judge this form of rallies in which you are presently participating as external. But that other which I promise you will be inward, and you will attain it when you spiritualize yourselves still more. Then men will draw nearer to perfect communion when, without intermediaries or witnesses, they will rise to their Father and receive directly from him what they ask for. Then the human Spirit will begin to shine as he has never shone, for in communion with me I will be reflected in him.

55. The rallies of my light through the human mind were made to bring you the basic teachings and lay the foundations for the great enlightenment that is to come. I have also come to relieve you of the burden of the cross that each of you carries in your life - a cross that each of you has created for yourselves and on which you have crucified yourself of your own accord.

56. To many who have brought before my eyes their tribulations and their cup of bitterness, I could say that no one has taken them away to Golgotha; it was they themselves and their own will who sought this cup I could also tell them that the nails, thorns, bile and vinegar will disappear and they will rise to a new and better life, when at the climax of the trial they know how to come to me and call me.

57. When they hear this, some ask me: "Master, when you speak to us of this new life, do you mean that of the hereafter or the existence we have to live on earth? To this I answer you that - when you resurrect to the Light, to Love, to Truth and to Good - you do not need to worry about the place where you will be.

58. I told you in that second time, "My Father's house has many dwellings. - Do you know that every Spirit is a house of God? In every place where there is a conscience the Lord will be.

59. Today you cannot yet imagine what the world will be like when it fully realizes my teaching, when man plucks sin from his heart - I know this well. I know that times will come when man and woman, from child to old man, will all enjoy perfect peace and experience the happiness of living in

untroubled bliss here in this world where so many tears and so much blood have been shed. Those people will not want to destroy the harmony with their God for a single moment and, written in their Spirit, will carry with them the essence of my law, with its highest principle of loving one another.

60. Therefore, you who hear me, understand how necessary it is that you prepare yourselves to bring the Good News to your fellow men, so that you no longer withhold from them the bliss that their awakening brings for them. Remember that many of those whom you awaken will accomplish what you were not able to do, and that those who awaken them in turn will accomplish more than what those who brought them the Good News achieved, and so on step by step until the time comes when the people will be great and numerous and the fulfillment of my Word will be visible on earth.

61. I have waited for you to reach spiritual maturity, to tell you: Take the seed and sow it.

62. In the second time I gave you an example of how you must wait for the right hour to fulfill the task that brought you to earth

63. I waited until my body - that Jesus whom men had before their eyes - had reached its best age to fulfill through him the divine mission to teach you love.

64. When that body - the heart and the mind - had reached its full development, my Spirit spoke through his lips, my wisdom flooded his mind, my love settled in his heart, and the harmony between that body and the divine light that illuminated it was so perfect that I often said to the multitudes of men, "He who knows the Son knows the Father.

65. Christ made use of the truth in God to teach men. He did not draw it from the world. Not from the Greeks, Chaldeans, Essenes or Phoenicians - from no one did he draw the light. These did not yet know the way of heaven, and I taught that which was not known on earth.

66. Jesus had dedicated his childhood and youth to active charity and prayer until the hour came to proclaim the Kingdom of Heaven, the law of love and justice, the teaching of light and life.

67. Seek the essence of my word proclaimed at that time and tell me whether it could have come from any human teaching or any science known at that time

68. I tell you, if I had really taken the scholarship of those men, I would have sought my disciples among them, and not among the uneducated and ignorant men from whom I formed my apostle body.

69. You ask me what I can tell you concerning the teachings and philosophies of those peoples, and I tell you that they are inspirations of the Spirit, but not the highest truth I alone possess

70. In this Third Age it has been my will to manifest myself through man, using his Spirit and his mind. But in doing so I made use of the humble, the uneducated and simple minds, taking care that their minds were untouched by sciences and theories. In order to give you my teaching through these unexpressive human lips and to surprise and impress the crowds of listeners, which consist of men of all kinds, you must not believe that I should have first sent the voice-bearers to masters to find armament and wisdom with them - on the contrary, I kept them away from any infection and any influence so that their minds would be uninhibited, pure and free enough to reproduce the divine inspiration before the people. What could they have asked those people (the Masters) about the profound and unknown message that my Spirit now revealed to mankind?

71. This is the reason why I have chosen uneducated and simple men to manifest my teaching through their organ of understanding.

72. The teaching I put in Jesus at that time was perfect in its essence and form. You cannot ascribe any blemish to it, for he who inspired it and he who transmitted it is perfect.

73. Today, as I communicate through these creatures who live very far from perfection, you must pay your attention more to the meaning of the Word than to the outward form of it, since they are human creatures who cannot harmonize with the perfection of the one who inspires them the divine message

74. I am telling you all this because the people already taught, the people who believe in My presence at this rallies, have the duty to collaborate, by their spiritual exaltation, prayer and arming, with the voice bearer who is carrying out such a delicate spiritual mission.

75. Those who do not understand the responsibility of those who carry out this mission will have no loving compassion for them. But those who are understanding will be like faithful helpers who,

through their prayer, will contribute to sharing the burden of the cross with their brothers and sisters.

76. When my rallies are finished and you understand all the love I showed you when I manifested myself to you through these creatures, you will have to tell me: "Lord, since you have come down to our misery, our sinfulness and wretchedness, what should we not do to return such a great love? And then you will begin to love and dedicate your lives to those who need love, light and mercy.

77. Those beloved disciples who surrounded me in the Second Age and followed me gave their lives, let their spirit overflow and shed their blood, because they wanted to repay with love the one who had left his throne to live with them and give them the most precious treasure of the Spirit: the truth. My peace be with you!

Teaching170

1. When you think of the torments I suffered on the cross, you are appalled that human perfidy has reached such excesses of cruelty. But I tell you that that pain and the cup which I drank then was not the greatest bitterness.
2. The greatest pain for me was to experience that my children, in spite of my life among them, would not recognize who I was-the one who revealed the truth to them with words full of light-and to experience that they rejected my words and denied me, and that I poured my love into their hearts while they mocked me and their lips blasphemed against me.
3. The last sigh I breathed on the cross was the divine forgiveness that escaped my heart over so much misery and so much death. But my passion did not end with that sigh. I had told you that I am life, and my Spirit continued to receive the ingratitude of all men in eternity.
4. They discussed whether I was the promised Messiah or not. They examined my works to see if they were the confirmation of what the prophecies had announced; and while some came to the conclusion that I was the promised one, others denied me-the materialists who worshiped only the material, those who interpreted the prophecies according to their worldly desires and their selfish interests, they all continued to deny me.
5. How blind were those who had heard my words of life and seen my powerful works, but did not realize that God alone was able to accomplish them.
6. Today you can say that mankind has recognized Christ as the Messiah, whom the Father promised already in the first times of mankind. Yet men do not cease to deny me, to reject me, and to offer me for my love the bile and vinegar of their ingratitude.
7. Today they no longer doubt Jesus, but many question my divinity and even deny it. Some ascribe great spiritual elevation to me; others claim that I too pass through the path of development of the soul in order to be able to reach the Father. But if it were so, I would not have told you: "I am the way, the truth, and the life.
8. I know your considerations, your philosophies. I know that for you only one soul incarnates, which needs this test to attain its elevation and perfection, and this forbids you to believe that the divine "Word" became man. I know that you do not comprehend that the divine entity could feel pain, and men who recognize that this happened to Christ therefore deny that he could be the promised deity.
9. Ah my beloved children, if only you could understand that the incarnation of the "Word" on earth is the greatest expression of divine love! It was a desire to be humble towards you, and a teaching out of my desire to limit myself, to make myself small so that you might make me belong to you more and feel yourselves closer to the Father.
10. But that great pain - how little do you know about it! You think only of physical pain, of the flesh that suffers, of the fear of the soul, but you do not comprehend that so long as there is no harmony between human creatures and their Heavenly Father, the pain will continue among you. But what pain could you suffer that does not radiate back to your Father?
11. Do not think that I defend myself against your judgments, or that I ask you not to deprive me of that divine nature of being which you deny me. I have come at this time to tell man to judge me with his Spirit.
12. Cease to want to read and grasp with your little human reason in the great book of life, which has been written down by the divine Spirit for your spirit, for it is your spirit that attains immortality, and not the "flesh.
13. Remember that I am giving you these teachings through uneducated and simple creatures so that you may believe them. For if I had given them to you through trained and educated men, you would take these revelations as another theory among the many who have appeared on earth in these times.
14. Those who have been seized by my word in these times have set to work as diligent laborers, tirelessly toiling, inspired by my teachings. Their lips do not say to me, "Master, here we are with You," because they know that they are with me everywhere when they fulfill my law, and tomorrow they will be the spiritual guides and ambassadors for mankind.

15. In the world people are already waiting for the coming of the apostles of peace and light - for you who have been with the Divine Master, who will bring the Good News to hearts.

16. You are still in the process of testing and preparing yourselves for the practice of my teaching. You are satiated with my love and are completely imbued with my work.

17. These are already the last years of my rallies. After 1950, when I have withdrawn my word, you will remember the same, and your heart will be filled with sorrow if you did not know how to use it. But verily, I tell you, I will not separate from you, only the form in which I rallies will change, and I can even tell you that I will be closer to you because the time of true spiritualization will come.

18. You will continue to be in spiritual union with me. Know how simple my teaching is, how easily understandable my law, the same that Jesus, the Galilean, taught you.

19. I will not yet judge you, but once more I will show you the way that leads to me.

20. Now you are still disciples; tomorrow you will be masters, teaching with words and works what I have revealed to you. You men and women will be teachers of high morals. Remember that you have to face the religious communities among whom you are to accomplish a great spiritual work, because in many people faith has been extinguished and hope has disappeared, and this because men do not know themselves, nor have mercy on themselves. But to preach my truth and speak of my love you have to purify yourselves.

21. In the Second Time I told my disciples, "If any of the members of your body were the cause of your sin, cut it off", that is, even if it costs pain and sacrifice, you should be pure. To you I say: Cleanse your heart, do not allow passions to take root in it. Cleanse the vessel inside and outside.

22. Let your heart beat in the rhythm of my love, then your fellow men will have to recognize you by the purity of your soul and by the purity of your sensations. Find a calm balance, forgive, and you will be forgiven. Live in peace with yourselves.

23. Know how many of your fellow men, in the midst of their idolatrous goings-on, await the coming of the Messiah. Consider how many in their ignorance think that I will come only to execute my judgment upon the wicked, to save the good and destroy the world, not knowing that I am among men as Father, Master, brother, or friend, full of love and humility, stretching out my helping hand to save, bless, and forgive all.

24. You therefore unfold your (Spirit's) gifts under my instruction, to give proofs of my new revelation - be it to remove the pain of the sufferer, be it to show the erring man the way of light, or to awaken the "dead" to new life with the cry, "Arise and walk!

25. You will eliminate the idea of death and teach the way of true life.

26. When ye speak of my work, do it with persuasion. In the moment of your inspiration, express what the heart feels. Prepare yourselves, for I will speak to mankind through your lips. Live vigilantly, without departing from my teaching, so that you may never see yourselves caught up in the entanglements of men.

27. Still the group is small that comes together to hear my word. But I consider them to be representatives of all mankind and give them my teaching, as I have been doing since I announced my will through my daughter Damiana Oviedo by means of her mind. What I have handed over to you in this way were teachings of Wisdom, which you are to keep like a precious jewel in your hearts, for their essence consists of love.

28. I bless you because you receive me untiringly. I want that just as I have taught and guided you, so you guide and instruct your fellow men. I have granted you the gift to heal pain with my healing balm, which is mercy.

29. You are witnesses of the way in which I have manifested myself. Tomorrow, when this word no longer comes from human lips and this grace no longer exists, you will remember with love this time and these rallies. Then you will bear witness to what you have heard and seen.

30. After 1950, people will ask you in what way the word of the Lord was made known, and you shall tell them that it was done in a simple rallies, in simple language, understandable to all.

31. You will be listened to with interest, and the books which deliver my teachings will be read eagerly.

32. In different forms I have trained you through the ages, but it has always been the same teaching I have taught you. Above all, it has ignited the faith so that you may become worthy before me and finally obtain in eternal life the reward for your merits.

33. What could you bring to me in your heart that I could not see?

34. I hear all things, and I know all things. Watch and pray, for the wolf lies in wait for you. Do not condemn those who have fallen into temptation on their path of life; rather, lovingly invite them anew to take a new start, in order to advance on the path of development.

35. In the second time, a woman who let temptation fall into sin was judged in the open street by a crowd of people just as Jesus passed by. Those people accused the woman of adultery and sought to kill her. Then they turned to the Master and said to him to put him to the test: "Lord, this woman has been caught in adultery, and the law of Moses says that she should be stoned to death by the people. What do you say to this?" Then Jesus looked on them with compassion and answered them, "He who is without sin among you, let him cast the first stone.

36. The light of that word enlightened the souls, and since all felt themselves too imperfect and unworthy to judge a fellow man, they withdrew in shame, leaving the small square empty.

37. Then Jesus asked the woman who was lying on the earth, "Woman, where are those who accuse you? They have gone. Arise, go away and sin no more.

38. Verily I say to you, I alone am entitled to judge all things.

39. I invite you to study my word, and if you want my peace, keep my commandments, that they may always serve you as guides.

40. People, write the active charity on your banner. Whoever wants to work in my fields, make mercy the basic principle of his work, then he will have a great mission to fulfill.

41. The fields in which pain has spread are very vast, and the seed of love and mercy is very scarce in the hearts of those who are to set out to sow.

42. My Spirit of consolation pours out upon all those who will carry out this great work of love in the world. But this consolation has also been given to the spiritual world, to those beings who have been destined to radiate their light into the ways of the earth.

43. When I speak to you about my spiritual world, I mean those hosts of obedient spirit beings who, as true servants, do only what the will of their Lord commands them. These I have sent to you so that they may be counsellors, protectors, doctors and real brothers and sisters for all men. They do not lament, for they have peace in themselves. They do not ask questions, because the light of their development and their experience on the long ways has given them the right to enlighten the minds of men. They are ready and humble at every call for help and in every trouble.

44. It is I who have commanded them to make themselves known among you, that they may give you their instructions, their witness and their encouragement. They go before you, purifying the way and giving you their support, so that you do not lose heart.

45. Tomorrow also you will belong to this Army of Light, which works in the infinite world of spirit beings only out of love for its human brothers and sisters, in the knowledge that it thereby glorifies and loves its Father.

46. If you want to become like them, consecrate your existence to good. Share your peace and your bread, receive the needy with love, visit the sick and the prisoner. Bring light on the path of your fellow men, who grope around in search of the true path. Fill infinity with noble thoughts, pray for those who are absent, then prayer will bring them near to you.

47. Then, when death stops the beat of your heart and the light in your eyes goes out, you will awaken to a world marvelous by its harmony, its order and its justice. There you will begin to understand that the love of God can compensate you for all your works, trials and sufferings.

48. When a soul arrives at that Home, it feels more and more imbued with an infinite peace. Immediately it remembers those who still live far from that bliss, and in its urge, in its longing that those it loves may also attain that divine gift, it joins the spiritual hosts who fight and work for the salvation, welfare, and peace of its earthly brothers and sisters.

49. In order to prepare your heart and give strength to your Spirit, my voice encourages you on this path of trials, which, as you have already noted, give steadfastness to your Spirit. He who has strength can share it with him who feels weak.

50. Soon you will see the arrival of many people from other countries, who will come to this nation where the Master makes himself known.

51. The light of my wisdom will shake men out of their lethargy, and you will see them develop spiritually and intellectually. This step will be for the good of mankind.

52. The nations will turn their eyes to this part of the earth and get to know my work and my word, which will be kept printed. For at that time the minds of those whom you have called voice bearers will be closed with regard to these rallies.

53. The places of assembly which have received the great crowds of people will remain open after my departure, so that the disciples may continue to gather there to study my word. They will watch like watchmen and await the arrival of the "last" whom I announce today. When you are at your post, they will recognize the greatness of what I have revealed to you. If you are unfaithful to this command, misery and disaster will come to those who try to approach you in the desire for peace and light.

54. I will also teach you to fulfill your duties to those who rule in the world. If you want their decisions to be beneficial and just for their peoples, you must support them through prayer.

55. If, instead of working in this way, you abandon them and occupy yourselves only with criticizing their decisions, you allow them to lose courage in battle and to be exposed to harmful influences. Be like guardians of peace.

56. Verily, I tell you, from the earliest days of mankind, man possessed the intuitive knowledge to carry within himself a spiritual being - a being who, though invisible, revealed himself in the various works of his life.

57. Your Lord has from time to time revealed to you the existence of the Spirit, its essential nature and its hidden being. For although you carry it within you, the veil in which your materialization wraps you is so thick that you are unable to recognize what is the noblest and purest in your being.

58. Man has dared to deny many truths. Nevertheless - belief in the existence of his Spirit was not one of the things he fought against most, because man felt and finally understood that denying his Spirit would be the same as denying himself.

59. When the human body degenerated because of its passions, vices and materialism, it became a chain, a dark blindfold, a prison and an obstacle to the unfolding of the Spirit. Nevertheless, in his hours of trial, man has never lacked a spark of inner light to come to his aid.

60. Verily, I tell you, the highest and purest expression of the Spirit is conscience, that inner light which makes man the first, the highest, the greatest and noblest of all creatures that surround him.

61. "Master" - you ask me in silence - "why do we know so little of the Spirit? Why do we know so little about ourselves?"

62. The master answers you: Because you have turned more to that which the world gives you, and you have not devoted yourselves to the study of the imperishable, which is your Spirit. Even the Spirit, in the face of the beauties, wonders and pleasures that life has in store for him - even if only for a short time - disdains the bliss that his own development can offer him. Nevertheless - I must tell you truthfully - you are therefore not to believe that the earthly-material is more powerful than the Spirit, and that this is the reason why he sank until he materialized. No, the Spirit is incomparably stronger and always will be. But if he has fallen, it was of his own free will, seduced by the temptations of a world that offers him - even if only temporarily - a life rich in pleasures and temptations through the senses of the flesh.

63. It is only natural that his materialization prevents him from recognizing himself and does not allow him to reveal his abilities through his human part of being. For the material nature seems to be most contrary to the spiritual nature. Nevertheless, if both find harmony within you, you will experience that your physical nature is like a pure mirror, reflecting the spiritual and even the divine in all its beauty.

64. Seek my presence in the works I have done, and you will be able to find me at every turn. Try to hear me, and you will hear me in the powerful voice that emanates from all created things. For it is easy for me to reveal myself through the appearances of creation. I reveal myself both in a star, in the raging of a storm, and in the mild light of a dawn. I let my voice be heard in the melodic trill of a bird, as I express it through the scent of flowers. And every expression of mine, every sentence, every

work speaks to you all of love, of fulfillment against the laws of justice, of wisdom, of eternity in the Spirit.

65. Why did you not manage to show yourselves in all spiritual fullness, in the great beauty of your Spirit, although you had power over the material? - Because you let yourselves be carried away by the passions of the world.

66. Do not, therefore, neglect the study and practice of my teaching, believing that you may thereby attain greater spiritualization. You must learn to earn it through wisdom, and then you will have reached the beginning of universal harmony, in which you will allow your Spirit to manifest.

67. Interpret the law and obey it By this you will prepare yourselves to live in the higher spiritual worlds. As long as there are material worlds, the spiritual world must continue to radiate and pour out its light upon them.

68. Consider this: If you were now unable to control an unstable bodily shell, what task could I entrust to your Spirit when it once lives in a world of higher spiritualization?

69. I alone can give you these teachings, O children of men. what man could tell you what I still have ready for you in my secret chamber? Think and pray, O disciples, that my teaching may lead you to the reconciliation of the Spirit with his earthly garment.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 171

1. The fountain of grace is poured out upon you to quench your thirst for peace and to purify you.
2. I must teach you because I see you still weak. In this Word is the power that gives new courage to the Spirit.
3. Do you not notice, when you listen to me, how the sorrows are leaving your hearts? It happens because the voice of the Father relieves and comforts you.
4. You are still children in the long journey of the Spirit, and therefore my mercy sustains you and my counsel guides you. There are thorns on the way, and abysses yawn at its edges; but I teach you not to take false steps, not to let yourselves be overcome by temptation. For you are destined to teach your fellow men by the example of your life. By this you will give the best testimony that you have listened to the Master of Masters.
5. Although I think of your Spirit, I do not forget your body - a weak creature that needs compassion, love and patience to find harmony with the Spirit and serve its God with a trace of perfection.
6. At the end of each year, take a test of conscience, since as long as you live on earth you are also subject to the laws of the time. Turn your thoughts back to the past, let everything pass you by again. Remember the day when you heard my word for the first time, that day when your Spirit foresaw that a new period of time was opening before him, and he understood that now the veil of many secrets was torn to let him see clearly the truth of this teaching. For from that moment on you understood the errors and mistakes that were present in your lives, and the immeasurable desire was awakened in you to serve your Lord by loving and serving your fellow men. You have not hesitated to swear to follow me from this moment on, without thinking whether a moment of weakness or despondency might not come that would make you stumble.
7. But in the measure in which you listened to me, my teaching has penetrated into your being, and your conscience has been the dutiful judge who has restrained the instincts of the flesh.
8. Your conscience has never condemned your evil deeds without having warned you beforehand, making you know what it means to fulfill my laws and when to violate them.
9. guided in this way by your conscience, I left it to you to choose the way, and since you had decided to seek Me and do good in this path, I have been a tireless and loving Master to you, correcting you with meekness, judging you with divine justice and loving you as the most perfect Father
10. even so you have not yet attained the degree of spiritualization you must have to spread my teaching
11. If you make the pains, sufferings, and also joys of your fellow men your own, you will have taken a sure step along the way. As long as you judge those who are less guilty than you, and you consider yourselves superior to others instead of being humble of heart, you are still far from being my disciples. Have you not seen that I have been crucified and have forgiven mankind? Why do you not take me as an example? - Because you always perceive the satisfactions for the body with greater interest than those concerning the Spirit.
12. I see that you do not yet fully understand my teaching, nor have a clear idea of the goal that awaits you.
13. I do not want any of my children to perish in the yawning abyss of darkness. I want you to continue to ascend one step at a time on the ladder to spiritual perfection.
14. Now make a review of all your life and deeds in the light of your conscience, that you may know whether you have made progress or stopped. Some must put an end to their licentiousness. I assure you that it is precisely during the sacrifice, which for the body means renouncing its passions, that you will feel the longing to serve me and to love your fellow men. In that moment, repentance will break out, and weeping will leave freshness and peace in the heart and purity in the Spirit.
15. I have not required of you a complete sacrifice in my service, nor will I require it, for the duties you have taken on in the world are likewise demanding on you. But I want you also during this task to realize what you have learned from me.
16. Watch and pray for those who suffer hunger, sickness or misery, for I will watch over you. Fathom my word; while you do this, you will be in constant communion with me.

17. Look with the Spirit at the ladder of heaven, which rises before you as a shining path to infinity, inviting your Spirit to enter the bosom of the Father - a bosom of peace and unspeakable bliss.

18. I found you lost, like shipwrecked men without a compass, like pilgrims lost in the desert. But I sent you my light, which made you find a path full of hopes, faith, and consolation, which lifted up your Spirit and flooded it with life force and energies so that it might continue to reach its goal.

19. At the end of the ladder of heaven, at the last stage, there is a home for which you are all destined, but which must be gained by merit, by faith, by great love and mercy; overcoming obstacles and defeating adversaries until you finally reach the new Promised Land, the kingdom that is not of this world.

20. This ladder of heaven is a straight path, and on it there are no aberrations or labyrinths, by which I make you understand that you will not encounter difficulties in the fulfillment of my law and in the thorough study of my teachings.

21. You will unwaveringly go forward on this way and fight for your ascent. I will make you strong. If not with my power and my light, with what weapons will you fight and defend yourselves? With what would you overcome your temptations? If I did not cover you with my cloak of love - how could you free yourselves from your enemies? But truly, I tell you, you must also acquire my protection and the light of my sword through merit.

22. Your traces will remain imprinted on the spiritual path that opens before you. But these traces shall speak of good works, of renunciations, of noble deeds, of generous love and unlimited mercy.

23. To every man his destiny is marked out by his spiritual task and his human task. Both are to be in harmony with one another and strive toward a single goal. Verily, I say to you, I will evaluate not only your spiritual works but also your material works. For in them I will discover merits that help your Spirit to come to me.

24. You will not be alone in your wanderings. Before you - some nearer and some farther away - there are many beings who also advance step by step, watching and praying for those who walk behind them. Their ideal is not to arrive alone or to be the first, but to pave the way for their brothers and sisters, so that one day the happiness of the first will be the happiness of all.

25. How beautiful this way seems to me! How refreshed my Spirit is when he sees the progress of my children, their effort to go higher and reach a new level of perfection!

26. There are beings from all the worlds, some in Spirit and others in the flesh, all performing different tasks. You are building your homestead in eternity to refresh yourselves tomorrow with the sweet taste of the honey that the peace of the Spirit will give you.

27. Blessed is he who follows me in the way of truth.

28. Blessed is he who loves and trusts, who knows his task and fulfills it.

29. When I speak to you of the "way", I mean no one on earth, because the world you inhabit is not where my kingdom is. It is the always upwardly leading spiritual way. It is the development and progress that awaits your Spirit. Wherever you therefore are on earth, you can be on the way of the Spirit.

30. My children, if you have gone astray, return to it; if you have stopped, go forward.

31. The task which you carry within you I have given you according to your abilities and your strength. You only have to understand and love it. Pray daily so that you may receive the necessary light for your efforts. Afterwards, remain prepared, mindful that you may hear the voices of those who call you, of those who implore you, and also that you may face the trials. For every day of your existence is a page in the book which each of you writes. Every day is marked by a test, and every test has a meaning and a reason.

32. I will make of you a people healthy in body and soul, for you are the chosen one, the witness of my revelations at all times; and you have come in this epoch to accomplish a difficult mission and to pave the way for new generations.

33. I have sown your way with proofs of love, that ye doubt not me nor yourselves. - You who have heard me in this time shall not sink into the grave and take with you the mystery of these rallies which I shared with you. For your most important task is to speak to men in my name and to bear witness to my revelations.

34. Do not tell me that you lack training to do this, for I have often spoken to you, and in listening you have purified yourselves. You all can carry this message into the world. People are expecting it and are prepared to receive it. Have you not noticed the desire for spiritualization and for peace that people have? Do not their ignorance and pain move you?

35. My Spirit pours out on all men, speaking to them through their conscience and telling them Come to me and rest. Receive the faith which you lack, be no longer blind in the way.

36. People, do you know the work which I am currently unfolding in the world? "No," you tell me, "we see this humanity only rearing up, plunging into great ruin and enduring a severe visitation. Verily, I say to you, I have allowed man to judge himself with his own hand, recognizing all his errors, so that he may return to me purified. To every creature I have sent my light and have stood by him in the days of tribulation.

37. My Spirit has descended upon every spirit, and my angels are scattered throughout the universe, fulfilling my instructions to order everything and bring it back to its course. When then all have fulfilled their commission, ignorance will have disappeared, evil will no longer exist, and only good will reign on earth.

38. Alas, if only you had been able to understand me, if you had known my longing to perfect you - how far you would have already ascended, and how close you would then already be to me! If your will were mine, you would already have reached the summit where I expect you.

39. But what is my desire, people? - Your agreement and your peace.

40. Here I am anew and speak to you, move your hearts in expectation of your awakening

41. Every good tree will be protected, and its roots and branches will spread out to give shelter and food to the wayfarer But the weeds will be pulled up by their roots and thrown into the unquenchable fire.

42. I speak to you in parables, and when I speak to you of this tree, I speak of the works of men.

43. To those to whom I have entrusted ministries, I say: Prepare your harvest. - Fathers of families, teachers and rulers, masters and servants, great and small, I do not want you to offer me your fields in the wild. Even if it is only a small seed - bring it to me purified and pure.

44. Come to me, call, and it will be opened to you. But come joyfully, be satisfied with your work, so that you may feel great, like me.

45. Verily I say to you, if there were a thousand prepared organs of understanding, I would manifest myself through these thousand at once.

46. I have been giving you my teaching since I first made myself known through my daughter Damiana Oviedo, through whose mind I communicated my will to you. Since then, my wisdom has been flowing through these voice-bearers, a wisdom that you should pile up in your hearts like precious jewels, because in them is love.

47. I want you, as I have taught and guided you, to teach your fellow men.

48. You are the witnesses of all that I have said in this time, that tomorrow, when my word is no longer with you, you may speak to your fellow men of these teachings. Then, in retrospect of these rallies, you are to explain to those who ask you how the Master made himself known and what the voice bearer did in doing so. For after 1950 men will question you, and stimulated by your testimonies, they will ask for the books in which my word is printed, and in them they will find my presence and my essence. If they then also seek imperfections, they will not find them; for the imperfections of those through whom I make myself known will not enter these books.

49. These scriptures will kindle the light of true faith in the hearts. They will show sinners the way to renewal and will bring forth new disciples, new soldiers, many of whom will show more faith and more love than many of those who listen to me at this time.

50.. Prepare yourselves that your testimonies may be pure and true. I shine my light upon all men.

51. Blessed is the heart that is prepared, for it will feel my presence.

52. People, it is my will that in this third time every mind, heart, and spirit should attain this spiritual knowledge.

53. The book of wisdom is opened, that all may become my disciples.

54. Watch with the greatest zeal over the teaching which I am giving you at this time

55. You are my humble family, to whom I have entrusted an inheritance, to whom I have revealed all that was according to my will

56. You do not know the heavenly homeland and continue wandering in the desert. But I have come to unite you in my love, and you shall not forget that the love of your Father awaits you. I am currently preparing the way for you so that you can recover from the difficult work of the day. But I tell you already now that there are more thorns than flowers on this path. Nothing will surprise you who have learned the ways of life and have gained steadfastness and courage on them.

57. You are my disciples in this time, you are trying to understand my revelation, and at the same time you are surprised at the progress of science. Rejoice that you have been witnesses of all these miracles, for you have not only come to know the fruits of human intelligence, but have also attained spiritual knowledge at a high level of development.

58. How many scientists who are considered to be taught deny the spiritual life while you understand what they have not recognized. Your task is to make known (my teaching) so that in this time all may take another step towards the Light.

59. I see the desire of the people who long to come to me. I have told you: I have paved the way for all to experience the infinite bliss of finding me. You who have taken a step toward renewal, toward spiritualization, feel your soul rejoicing with joy.

60. I want to leave these crowds of listeners here in a battered state before my departure at the end of 1950.

61. In the Second Time I prepared twelve men and they spread my teaching in the then known world. Twelve men were enough to anchor my law of love. I told them that I would be among men once more. And now my word is fulfilled, since the Master has returned in Spirit, accompanied by his spiritual hosts.

62. This is the time of the liberation of the Spirit, the age of light and development. You will recognize the seed which I leave behind in souls, and this seed will be the testimony of my coming to men in this Third Age, in which I have manifested myself since 1866.

63. You who are listening to me right now are my disciples in this time, and have come to me without knowing in which way you were.

64. I want my new disciples to be the sowers of peace in this world.

65. You do not know how much your Spirit achieves for his development by the short moments you take from the world to dedicate to me. Verily, I have surprises in store for you when you arrive at your Father's house.

66. It is a delicate mission which I have commanded you, but it is not a heavy cross of self-sacrifice. Nothing compels you to follow these teachings since you are endowed with freedom of will. But above that freedom of thinking, living and working, which is your own, shines a light, which is the conscience, which advises you what you are to do and teaches you to distinguish good from evil. This light is I, who am inside and outside of you, who supports you both in joy and in pain when you walk on a good path or when you run towards the abyss. I am everywhere because I am the divine heart that beats in the whole universe.

67. I want no further atonement or pain for you; I want the souls of all my children, as the stars embellish the firmament, to illuminate my kingdom with their light and fill your Father's heart with joy.

68. Prepare your hearts to receive the messenger of love, who is Mary, the Mother who comes down to comfort the hearts of children

69. The most tender love of God for his creatures has no form. Nevertheless, in the Second Age it took the form of a woman in Mary, the mother of Jesus.

70. Understand that Mary has always existed because her being, her love, her tenderness have always been in the Godhead

71. How many theories and errors have men created about Mary! About her motherhood, her conception and her purity. How much they have blasphemed!

72. On the day when they really understand that purity, they will say to themselves: "It would be better for us if we had never been born. Tears of fire will burn in their souls. Then Mary will envelop them in her grace, the Divine Mother will protect them with her mantle, and the Father will forgive

them and say with infinite love: "Watch and pray, for I forgive you, and in you I forgive and bless the world.

73. I do not seek a harvest in your hands because I know that they are empty. I have seen those who, instead of sowing faith in their hearts, have snatched from them what little they had.

74. I have given you abundant abilities so that you may practice active charity, and therefore it is not right that you come to me as needy people and ask for my help.

75. When your fellow men turned to you and asked you for help - did you listen to them and take care of them? Your conscience tells you that on many occasions you remained deaf and indifferent, and this is not the teaching I taught you in Jesus.

76. My gaze reads in your hearts, My word judges you, and you do not tremble at it. While I judge you, I teach you, love you and forgive you. I forgive you who hear Me, and I forgive mankind.

77. At times I see you undecided, and you fear to go forward, fear the pitfalls of the way, fear even my light, because you think you are blinded by its brightness. How then will you become strong and stop the pain? Let the light of my Spirit fill your being, then you will understand many revelations, and your despondency will disappear. Take no offence at the fact that one and the same God judges you, loves you, and also haunts you. Be not confused that the Father's heart is the source of the most severe judgment and at the same time of the most loving intercession for his children; but do not challenge the Father's righteousness, for you already have my light in your Spirit. For if it becomes inexorably palpable in your lives, it will appear to you that I have denied you my forgiveness, that I no longer love you, that I have crossed the boundary of righteousness, and that I am cruel and unjust; in your delusion you could not then comprehend that no one reaps pain who has not previously sown it.

78. If you would understand my teaching, you would feel my love and recognize my presence in your lives, saving you from missteps and falls and restoring you with fatherly goodness when your ingratitude or neediness has brought you down. Another time you would see me relieving the oppressive burden of your transgressions to move your heart to deep contemplation, for my love and my forgiveness are boundless.

79. So far only uneducated people of simple mind and humble knowledge have come to know my work. At all times these have been the first to come to me to hear me; but now scholars, philosophers, and scientists will also come. Some will do so with the intention of exploring the meaning of this teaching, and others with the foreboding that they will encounter a light-filled reality. They will all learn new lessons in my words, and this new wisdom they will discover in my revelations will transform the way of thinking, being and feeling of all mankind.

80. How much they will be amazed at the simple and perfect way I have chosen to realize my revelation, and how many explanations and solutions they will find in my teachings.

81. A new time I entrust to this mankind, which consists of beings of different spiritual maturity as well as different tasks on earth.

82. A fierce struggle awaits man of tomorrow - a struggle that will not break out of the desire for material goods, nor will it be so selfish that it destroys human lives in its course. No, I speak to you of a noble and sublime struggle, through which peace and love will be restored in the world. I speak to you of work, effort and sacrifice for your betterment, both moral and material, and also for your salvation and spiritual progress.

83. On the foundations of true knowledge, love and justice, the people of tomorrow will build a world of peace and light. A world new in moral, spiritual, intellectual and scientific terms will arise on the ruins of the past, with which the lives of peoples will be completely transformed.

84. Here, where good has been so much fought against, where the sacred has been so much defiled, where all that is just and lawful has been violently rejected, the law of love will prevail. Today's valley of tears will be transformed into a valley of peace. For man's good will to uphold the law will find its just reward when he recovers that highest gift of the Spirit, which is peace.

85. When man's life unfolds in an atmosphere of peace, his knowledge will be greater, his inspiration higher, than it has ever been until now.

86. How could people today be inspired in the midst of a vicious world in which so many thoughts of hatred, evil and materialism are so innumerable that they form a kind of curtain that prevents their Spirit from seeing the truth of the Eternal?

87. Come to me, O people, pray and tell me in spiritual language your longings and sufferings. For I will then take you by the hand and lead you into the innermost part of my sanctuary, where I will reveal to you everything that can serve you to adorn your existence, to make it more beautiful and nobler.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 172

1. I have clothed you with a garment of grace so that it may distinguish you from the peoples and religious communities of the earth.
2. Only through the practice of my teaching will you be able to keep this garment pure, which is not material but is made of light, and which you wear in your soul.
3. It is so sensitive that even an evil eye, which reflects evil feelings towards your neighbor, is capable of leaving a stain on it. Now you will be able to understand that - if you commit more serious transgressions - you not only cause stains, but tear out whole rags from your garment.
4. When you came forth out of my Spirit, you were all endowed with this garment, which is purity of soul. Who has been able to keep this grace intact until his return? Who has survived all battles and temptations without sin? - Very few. The majority I saw in rags, and many are without any virtue.
5. Now I have come to cover you again, to clothe you, shedding My Light on souls, like an immeasurable great mantle which I divide to adorn you. Be aware, O people, that it is precisely this light by which the world will recognize you.
6. I make you free from evil so that you may be worthy to possess my seed and sow it. How could I send you bare or ragged, defiled or unclean to bear witness to my words?
7. Now that you have begun a way of renewal, do not tarry, do not fall asleep in the middle of the way, for then you would delay your spiritual progress.
8. I want every step you take in my work to be another step that will bring you higher on your pilgrimage, and that you know that every work will bring you a fruit. Do not fail to reap it, do not be content to sow and then neglect the harvest.
9. If you really desire to become masters in spiritualization, you must be persevering, patient, eager to learn, and attentive, for then you will have the opportunity to reap the fruit of your works little by little as you go along, through which you will accumulate experiences which are light, which are the knowledge of true life.
10. Those who teach my work in the world must be true experts in human nature, both in that which belongs to the soul and in that which belongs to the body.
11. From a Spirit purified in experience, strengthened in struggle, and purified by goodness, will come counsel that is true, a word that solves a problem, judgment that is right, teaching that convinces.
12. How many are there in the world who, through the various churches and sects that exist, devote themselves to spiritual guidance and, instead of leading their fellow men on the path of truth, let them go astray in the darkness and fall into the abyss of ignorance! Why? - Because they do not know men, because they do not try to understand them. But how could they also understand men if they do not even know themselves?
13. I do not want this to happen to you too, beloved disciples of the Third Age. Notice that I have taught to explore your inner being first, to get to know you inwardly, to be able to judge yourselves. Know how many great and small tests I am putting you through so that you may put my teachings into practice and live my word in truth. When you are then prepared, when you are brought into the right form by the fine chisel of my justice and love, then I will send you to your fellow men with my message of comfort, hope and peace.
14. Who then will be able to resist the power of truth that emanates from your words. Who will not feel captivated and deeply moved by the understanding, sensitivity and persuasiveness of your counsel? There will be faith in the hearts, there will be repentance, recovery and countless miracles. This is the fruit that you shall reap according to my will, this is the harvest that I expect you to bring in. But make no mistake. When I speak of the fruit in my teachings to you, there are always some who interpret this word in a quite earthly way and seek the fruit of their works in the form of flattery, honors, attentions, and even as payment in money. How far is this fruit from that which I mean in my words! You have already experienced that I have spoken of the fruit of experience, sincerity, understanding, peace of mind and spiritualization.

15. Those who on earth were still seeking rewards in the form of money and recognition are souls of low level of development who do not want to know the truth and are still content with the reward the world gives.

16. They will now awaken from their dreams and become aware of their nakedness, although they thought they were festively dressed. They will realize their spiritual misery and feel spiritual need, while they thought they had an inexhaustible treasure.

17. Disciples, take care of your garments, learn from me, so that tomorrow you may be able to teach your fellow men. Renounce every bad inclination in your heart and transform it into a fertile land where my word germinates and bears fruit, for the joy of your fellow men and for the glory of your Spirit. I am always with you, but you are not always with me. Therefore, when you come to the rallies of my divine light through the voice bearer, I say to you: Be welcome, O you multitudes thirsting for wisdom.

18. while you come to keep an appointment, I adjust myself to fulfil a promise, and I bless you because you did not let me preach alone in the desert

19. I did not come to you prepared, for for many centuries mankind, instead of studying my teaching, has devoted itself to outward rites and rituals that do not illuminate the path of the Spirit. But I forgive you, come to your aid and let you reach the knowledge that is still hidden in my words of the Second Time. When you have mastered that lesson, I will give you my new message which will fill you with rejoicing through the essence and wisdom it will bring you.

20. I want this mankind to cease to be a beginner in spiritual knowledge and to become a good disciple who understands the responsibility they have to the Father in this epoch of judgment, reparation, and spiritual ascent.

21. And you, people, must bear witness to my teaching through your works of love, that other communities also may come up to the light which is liberation, truth, and life.

22. For a long time I have given you joy with these rallies, but very few I find equipped. Most deviate from the task to which they should dedicate all their strength, love and faith, since it is precisely this cross that lifts them up and brings them closer to me.

23. If some have not understood my word, it is not because it lacks clarity, but because they did not know how to develop their minds, because they have not felt any love of neighbor in their hearts to this day, because they did not let the meaning of my word penetrate into their hearts to awaken it to true love.

24. You sometimes complain about the fact that the number of followers of my Word is increasing only slowly. But I tell you that you must complain about yourselves, because your task is to multiply and multiply the multitudes that make up this community. But if faith is lacking in your hearts, if your spiritual gifts are not developed, if the light of spiritual knowledge is lacking in your mind - how then will you convince the unbeliever? How will you move him with your faith and your love if these virtues are not unfolded in the heart?

25. He who does not understand cannot lead to understanding; he who does not feel will not arouse feeling. Understand now why your lips have stammered and stammered when you were faced with the necessity of bearing witness to my words.

26. He that loves need not stutter; he that believes is not afraid. He who feels has many opportunities to prove his sincerity and truthfulness.

27. I speak continually that you must prepare yourselves by carefully studying my teachings, that you put my word into practice, because I want your steps in this way to be sure. Those who have not really understood me or have not truly spiritualized themselves until the time when my word no longer makes itself known in this form, and my spiritual world no longer speaks through my chosen ones, and there are no longer symbols and rites among my people, will be in danger of falling into error, will remain on the edge of an abyss. But why be afraid that this will happen when I have warned you so long through and on so many occasions so that you avoid dangers, falls and afflictions?

28. It is time for you to reflect on the steps you must take along this path, on the way to fulfill your mission in the purest and most pleasing way before me For truly, I tell you, those who are inspired by

these ideals will gain a true vision of their future and a certainty of all that they must accomplish in life. For them there will be no abysses, nor darkness, nor uncertainties.

29. I want you all to be such strong souls. That is why I speak to you constantly of armament, spiritual immersion, and exploration.

30. I see you repentant, crying silently when hearing my words, and I bless you because you let the divine essence of my teachings penetrate your hearts, which until today had not yet awakened to love, mercy, goodness.

31. Your Spirit has had a moment of rest, which has been a rest from the severe ordeal it endured through the earth-bound body.

32. How many souls of those who come to this rallies have not had a moment of rest since the day they incarnated into this body until they heard my word for the first time! How many beings find peace only in the short periods of my rallies! To them and to all of you I say that you may continue to enjoy my word intimately, but that you should also remember that the day will come when you will no longer hear it; then you should set out to prove your faith, your spiritualization and your obedience, in the certainty that you will then see your (spiritual) progress rewarded with the direct dialogue from Spirit to Spirit.

33. I have seen you struggle with your body to bend its stubbornness. You have had to endure great battles with your heart to impose obedience and surrender to it. Its nature resists the demands of conscience. But if you persevere in prayer, if you watch, you will make of him the best co-worker in spiritual fulfillment. This struggle is part of your atonement at this time.

34. All your qualities have been hidden since the time you were created. Intelligence, empathy, and reason have always been yours to fight the final battle. When you have conquered evil, and your Spirit is the pilot who guides the ship, you will be able to seek out your fellow men and be a shining example to them, a true witness. Without boasting of your strength of soul and power, you will show off your works and these will reveal obedience and obedience to my laws and will be the example that will encourage your fellow men to follow you on the path of development.

35. When you no longer hear my word through the voice-bearers and your Spirit feels the desire to realize what I taught you in this time, let each of my disciples consider the group of people assigned to him as his own family to teach and guide them. Be merciful to them, correct them with love and wisdom, let them breathe an atmosphere of peace like the one you have created today, then my Spirit will come to inspire and bless you all.

36. Ask them not where they come from, nor why they seek me. Elijah will guide them when their hour has come. Already today I am preparing those who will come in the last hour, and blessed are those who believe in this Word which I have given you through human transmission.

37. I am teaching you that you may be the spice of the earth, that you may make the lives of men happy through the Good News that the Master has manifested Himself in this time of sufferings and has left His Word as an inheritance, so that all may feed on it and live eternally through it

38. I do not charge you with the complete transformation of this humanity; but bring my word to the hearts in a zealous effort, then it will work wonders. What great consolation will your neighbors receive in their days of trial when you teach them to interpret my teaching, and how will you long to return to those hours you spent near me, drinking this divine essence, feeling like children, to receive all tenderness and love from your Father.

39. Humanity today is a fertile field for work. The fields are very large, and the workers are scarce. How will you offer me the spiritual progress of the generation that inhabits this world today if you do not work diligently? You have only a limited time at your disposal, and there is so much to prepare. The hour is favorable! Rebuild the temples that have collapsed within the hearts of men. Help restore homes, preach spiritualization in your way. Bear witness with your works.

40. Watch, that virtue may transform your brothers and sisters, that children may be a sweet bond between father and mother, and adolescents a firm foundation for the new generations; that husband and wife may be an image of God and His creation, and all together with the guardian angels who stand by you may attain perfect harmony with your father.

41. Your petitions come to me, the light which I have poured out on your Spirit enlightens your being. All your works are present, and you can judge your merits. The sufferings you are now going through will pass away, and peace will shine in the universe.

42. Pray for the nations who are fighting each other in war. Share your bread and your garments with those who are in trouble. Open your granaries and give them food with true love. Prove your brotherhood with the world in this hour of fear. Exercise charity towards the sick, prepare the souls who must depart for the next world, strengthen the faith of the afflicted and bring peace to all. Pray, and I will perform miracles among mankind, to whom I have stood by in all ages. For if you think that I have left my throne to make myself known to you, you are in error, for that throne which you imagine does not exist. Thrones are something for vain and haughty people. Understand that my Spirit does not dwell in a certain place. Since it is infinite and omnipresent, it is everywhere, in all places, in the spiritual, in the material and in all created things.

43. Where, then, is that throne which you place under me?

44. Do not take my words as an accusation for your low understanding and recognition of the truth, for I do not appear with you to humble you in your immaturity, but to lift you up to the light.

45. Do you think that I do not recognize the development and change which your knowledge and convictions have undergone since you heard this word? Verily, I tell you, I am aware of the steps you are taking in the spiritual path.

46. When you came to my rallies, you did not believe in my presence through a man, because you had been led to believe that you could find me only in images, symbols and objects consecrated by your churches. When you then, despite your lack of faith, understood that there was a meaning in my teachings that enlightened and gave peace to your hearts, you realized that a divine light was revealed through these creatures who are destined to transmit my message.

47. A new faith was born in your hearts, a new light that gave you the knowledge that man can communicate directly with God. But this was not all; you still had to come to the realization that the human mind is not necessary for the Father to speak to you. And then you knew that this divine rallies through the voice bearer would be temporary because later the time of dialogue from Spirit to Spirit will come, once men have removed the last trace of materialism, fanaticism, and ignorance from their cult, beliefs, and acts of worship, and with them everything is spiritualized.

48. Some of you have already understood, others are already living according to it, but you still lack much to reach the goal from where you can comprehend me in my truth, in my reality, and no longer through fantasies created by your human imagination.

49. No longer imagine me on thrones like those on earth. Make yourselves free from the human form which you always ascribe to me. Try not to imagine heaven, for your mind will never be able to comprehend it in all its perfection. When you free yourselves from all material things, you will feel as if you were breaking the chains that bound you, as if a high wall were collapsing before your eyes, as if a dense mist were dissolving, allowing you to see an infinite horizon and an unknown, deep and luminous firmament, which is at the same time accessible to the benevolent soul.

50. Some say, God is in heaven; others say, God dwells in the hereafter. But they do not know what they say, nor do they understand what they believe.

51. Though I dwell in heaven, yet not in that particular place which you have imagined. I dwell in the heaven of light, power, love, knowledge, justice, happiness, perfection, and harmony.

52. I am in the beyond, yes; but beyond human sin, beyond material bondage, beyond pride, ignorance, and limitation. I say to you that I come to you because I come to your limitation, because I speak to you in a way that your senses perceive me and your mind understands me, and not because I come from other worlds or dwellings: My Spirit dwells in all creation.

53. You have struggled much and taken much time to transform your beliefs and ideas, and you must make still greater efforts to attain the spiritual goal for which I have destined you, to know your Father, to love him, and to worship him with the Spirit. Then you will begin to sense the true "heaven" of the Spirit, that state of exaltation, harmony, peace, and welfare, which is the real Paradise to which you must all attain.

54. Shake hands with one another as a sign of friendship, but do it sincerely. How will you be brothers and sisters if you are not yet able to be friends?

55. If you desire the Father to dwell among you, you must learn to live as brothers and sisters. If you succeed in taking this step on the way to brotherhood, your victory will be rewarded by Spirit-to-Spirit dialogue. For if you love one another and are united in wanting and thinking, I will grant you that through inspiration you come into contact with your brothers and sisters who live beyond your world.

56. My work is full of light, my truth is clear, which is why no one can walk in darkness and thereby claim that I am there.

57. When I lived among you in those days, often at night, when everyone was sleeping, people who were longing for me came secretly, because they feared to be discovered. They sought me out because they felt remorse, because they had cried out against me and were indignant while I spoke to the crowd. Their sense of remorse was even stronger when they realized that my word had left a gift of peace and light in their heart, and I had poured my healing balm into their bodies.

58. They appeared to me dejectedly and said: "Master, forgive us, we have realized that truth is in your words. I answered them, "If you have discovered that I speak only the truth - then why do you hide yourselves? Do you not go outside to receive the rays of the sun when it appears? When were you ashamed of it?"

59. Verily, I tell you, he who loves the truth never hides it, nor denies it, nor is ashamed of it

60. I tell you this because many come secretly to listen to me, denying where they go, and hiding what they have heard, and sometimes denying that they have been with me. What should you be ashamed of?

61. You must learn to speak of my teaching in such a way that you never give cause to be mocked. You must also cultivate sincerity so that when you bear witness about me, you do so in words that are the expression of your heart. This is the seed that always germinates, for it possesses the persuasive power of truth that touches the heart and reaches the Spirit.

62. When I anchor my divine message in you, it must become a fraternal message. But for it to impress and move the materialistic heart of this humanity, it must have the stamp of truth which I have revealed to you. If you hide anything, if you conceal anything, you have not given a true testimony of what my revelation was in the Third Age, so you will not find faith.

63. I have proved to you that it is possible to take away the dark bandage from the eyes of the ignorant or blinded, without harming them, without offending or hurting them. I want you to act in the same way. I have proven to you on yourselves that love, forgiveness, patience and forbearance have more power than hardship, condemnation or the use of force.

Keep this lesson in mind, disciples, and remember that if you rightly want to call yourselves brothers of your neighbor, you must have much goodness and virtue to show it to them. I promise you that I will make my presence palpable in your Spirit in an overflowing way when the light of brotherhood shines on earth.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 173

1. You are no longer little children on the spiritual path, you are developed souls Do you know what "spiritualist" means? I will tell you in a short sentence: spiritualist means "disciples of the HolySpirit".
2. You will all be great if you attain true humility, if you practice true love. As long as wickedness exists in your hearts, you will not win the high reward I have promised you. That is why I teach, correct and purify you in the clear waters of the river of life, so that you may become worthy to come to Me.
3. I will lovingly correct your errors, will lift you up when you fall, and comfort you in your sufferings. I will not allow you to perish, and I will never leave you. I will lead you by the hand along the path to perfection until you arrive in my kingdom. If you have not watched - I have watched. My mercy and my grace are with you so that you may turn in love to the other peoples of the earth. I have taught you to offer pleasing worship to my divinity. I have manifested myself in word through your minds, through intuition and through revelation. I have also spoken to you through my spiritual world. In all your trials, pains, and vicissitudes I have proved myself as a Father.
4. From all worlds, from all heavens I have received tribute. But when I turned my gaze to this planet, I searched all sects and religious communities and yet I received only pain and out-sourced cults, which are no longer appropriate for this time. But I pour out my grace and love on all and accept the good seed. I have (also) turned my gaze to my spiritualist people and I have also found your worship of God imperfect.
5. I have made myself known to you through the human mind to show you the right way and have told you: spiritualize, renounce all unnecessary things. I want to free you from idolatry, fanaticism, materialism, by eliminating traditions and rites through my teachings. For you have added to my teaching something of your former customs, have brought into it the traditions and rituals that are rooted in your hearts and are the heritage of your ancestors.
6. You are the Israelite people to whom I speak through the human organ of the mind, so that after 1950 you may commune with me from Spirit to Spirit and teach the world true worship
7. Prepare your children, for they are the generations of tomorrow who will set out to sow my truth without mixing with fanaticism or idolatry.
8. How great and beautiful is my teaching, and how far is it from all superfluous things! Fathom it, lest you fall into fanaticism. The time will come when you will be able to understand it fully and reach the beyond with your thoughts. How beautiful it will be when you have attained this spirituality!
9. Then you will realize that your backlog was great, although you had the greatest Master among you. Then you will also understand the reason for so many trials, purifications and afflictions.
10. Fear not the world, lighten its way by the light of your Spirit, dematerialize it and deliver it from its sin.
11. I do not put you into classes; these differences disappear when you are with me. I do not humiliate the one who is well dressed, for he does not intend with his clothing to humiliate the others. I honor the poor and set him beside the one whom he has always regarded as superior, and from this spiritual union I make true brotherhood arise, giving the same word to all of you. For just as a soul of low maturity can exist in a scholar, so can a great soul exist in a simple man. But this is recognized only by me. Therefore, I invite all races and tribes to hear the same Word so that you may all be disciples of the HolySpirit.
12. The year 1950 will come, but my spiritual world will not separate from you. It will no longer have access to your mind organ, but it will continue to protect and inspire you. I will speak through the mouth of those who are equipped. I will pave the way for you to go out and bring the Good News to the people. Since you have made contact with your Father and with your spiritual brethren - how could you not cross lands and seas to make contact with your brethren of other races and of other tongues? I will give you the authority and the universal language for this, which is love.
13. I want you to be a clear mirror, an example worthy to be taken as an example. I do not want you to be another sect on earth. I want you to be the safe haven for the shipwrecked, the star for the lost in the desert, the tree for the exhausted and exhausted wanderer.

14. To help you in the fulfillment of your task, I bless you, beloved people I see the desire with which you come together and wait for my word. You do not want to miss one of my teachings, for in them you find the nourishment that strengthens the Spirit and revitalizes the body, and you are convinced that there is no comparable heritage that can give you the knowledge that this work contains.
15. In this word you found resurrection and life, and you turned to him, as the shipwrecked man does when he discovers a lifeboat.
16. Human life is like a storm, and you want to save yourselves from perishing by wars, unleashed passions and misfortunes.
17. You want to live in peace, longing for a world of justice, dreaming of the brotherhood of men, and therefore, when you hear my word, you discover in it the divine promise of that world which you long for. You have gathered around this rallies to feel secure and prepared, and in the hope of coming to me purified by your good works.
18. I bless this generation that knew how to listen to me and believe in my rallies, as I will bless the coming generations who will offer their worship and worship with true spirituality.
19. My teaching will be heard again by mankind, but not because my law has returned to men, for it was always written in their conscience. It will be men who return to the way of the law. This world will be an image of the lost son of my parable. Like him, she will also find the Father waiting for her on his estate, to embrace her with love and sit at his table to eat.
20. The hour of this mankind's return to me has not yet come, nor has any part of its heritage remained to it, which it will waste in feasts and amusements until it is naked, hungry and sick, and then raise its eyes to its Father.
21. From abyss to abyss man sank spiritually to the point of denying and forgetting me, to the extreme of denying himself, denying his essence, his Spirit.
22. Only my mercy will be able to spare men the pain of having to go the way again to return to me. I alone can provide in my love the means in the way of my children to discover the saving path.
23. Is not your heart filled with joy at the thought of having the Father's house before your eyes? Are you not shaken by the moral and spiritual tragedy in which the peoples of the earth live?
24. Alas, if only you had already understood the mission that you must accomplish in this time! How would you then care for your fellow men, and how would you then forget your own cares! But I see that you still have no idea of the gifts that each one of you possesses. How will you unite to make it known to mankind that salvation is near?
25. While the task of one is not that of the other, you must unite so that all may form in harmony a single "body" * and a single will, and thus, united in the fulfillment of my law of love, you will fight for a better world. How will you have the right to dream of a world of peace, harmony and brotherhood if you do not use your own means to achieve it?
- * Here the body stands as a parable for the community.*
26. You are not alone in the struggle, nor blind in walking, nor lack weapons to defend yourselves. I have made your Spirit comprehend the beauties of the spiritual life, have opened your spiritual vision for the future, have revealed to you the gifts and abilities that you carry within you, resting in the depths of your being.
27. I have removed from your mind that idea of uselessness, of ineptitude, awkwardness and wretchedness which you had formed of yourselves, so that you may understand that you can all be useful, and that you must all develop yourselves higher until you reach the home where your Father awaits you.
28. Some tell me: "Lord, why do you not allow us all to see You, like our brothers and sisters who testify that they see You?"
29. O you weak hearts, who must see to believe! What merit do you find when you see Jesus in a vision in human form, even though your Spirit can perceive me unlimitedly and perfectly through love, faith and feeling in my divine essence? You do ill if you envy those who have the gift of limited vision of the spiritual in figures or symbols, for what they see is not, strictly speaking, the divine, but an allegory or a symbol that speaks to them of the spiritual.
30. Be content with your gifts, and fathom the testimonies which you receive, always seeking the meaning, the light, the instruction, the truth.

31. Carry your cross until the end with patience and surrender, then it will be my law that takes it off you when you come to the gates of that home which I have promised you where you will enjoy true peace At present you are still travelers, soldiers and fighters, who strive towards a high goal, who go to conquer a better homeland.

32. You are not alone in your struggle; man has never been, for I have always shown him the best way, have accompanied him and given him courage.

33. If any man should ask me how men were led before they knew the law of Moses, which he received from the Lord, I would answer him that before Moses I sent out all the Spirits with the law written in their conscience, so that all the acts of their lives might be pleasing to my divinity. Then I sent to the world spirits of great light, patriarchs and prophets, so that through their works they should teach all their fellow men the fulfillment of My law.

34. Those men honored me by their lives; they were not idolaters, for they already knew spiritualization, had the feeling of love and mercy for others, were ready to receive the stranger on their land and in their home. They were hospitable to the stranger and the weary traveler. They had good words and wise advice for all.

35. But not all men were led by the inner voice of their conscience. This requires spiritualization, and the senses of the flesh evade it. Therefore your Father had to make rallies among men in various forms to explain the law to them and to reveal the divine.

36. You, people, who hear my teaching in the Third Age and still keep some of the seed I entrusted to you in times past, understand that you must purify your hearts from selfishness and materialism, so that you may experience the happy moment when you will again orient your life according to the directions of your conscience, like those first enlightened ones, like Abraham, from whom the people descended who was at all times the trustee of all my revelations.

37. I want that when the time comes that my rallies end in the form in which you have them today, you will be equipped in such a way that every Spirit of those who form this community here will be like a temple to me, every heart a sanctuary, every home an altar, a father's house, hospitable and full of active charity. How deep will your peace be then, how strong will your heart be then, to emerge victorious from all trials.

38. The bread will be blessed not only by me, but also by you, because then you will have learned to prepare it with love, with faith, in an atmosphere of peace.

39. The spiritual grace with which I have given you is the seed of spiritualization. Whoever lovingly tends this seed in his heart will not become a victim of plagues or unleashed elements, nor will material hardships oppress him.

40. You shall not expect these days to come to you of their own accord. No, people, you must contribute by spiritualization to their coming, so that you may experience their wonders and be able to judge what the Spirit is capable of when he is able to rise above the mud, dust and filth of a materialized and unclean life.

41. Do not forget, O disciples, that spiritualization cannot permit fanaticism of any kind, idolatry or prejudice, for then it would no longer be spiritualization.

42. He who carries sincerity in his heart and seeks to honor me with the works of his life needs no meaningful cult forms to have the feeling of having fulfilled the commandments of his Father and Lord. On the other hand, he who feels in his heart the disturbance of the conscience that judges him eagerly demands rites and visible cult forms, because he falsely believes that through them he can be reconciled with his Father.

43. Be plain as the flowers and pure as the birds. Be transparent as the air and clear as pure water, then you will have attained that purity and exaltation which will make you know the truth of life.

44. Whoever should claim that my teaching is a danger to the material progress of mankind is committing a grave error. I, the Master of all Masters, show mankind the way to its upward development and to true progress. My Word does not only speak to the Spirit, it speaks to the mind, to reason, and even to the senses. My teaching not only inspires and teaches you the spiritual life, but it brings light to every science and to all paths. For my teaching is not limited to bringing all souls on the way to the home that is beyond this existence, it also reaches the heart of man and inspires him to lead a pleasant, dignified and useful life on this planet.

45. If I told you in the Second Time that my Kingdom is not of this world, I tell you today that yours is not here either, because this world, as you already know, is only a transition for man.

46. I teach you true life, which has never been based on materialism. Therefore the mighty of the earth will rise again against my teaching. I come to you with my eternal teaching, with my forever valid teaching, which consists of love, wisdom and justice. Nevertheless, it will not be understood immediately; humanity will condemn me again, will crucify me once more. But I know that my teaching must go through all this to be recognized and loved. I know that my fiercest persecutors will subsequently be my most faithful and renunciate sowers, because I will give them very great proofs of my truth.

47. That Nicodemus of the Second Age, a prince among the priests, who sought Jesus to speak to him about wise and profound teachings, will appear again at this time to diligently investigate my work and convert to it.

48. That Saul, called Paul, who - after having persecuted me with fierce anger - became one of my greatest apostles, will appear again on my way, and everywhere my new disciples will appear, some fervently, others denying themselves. The present hour is of great significance; the time of which I speak to you is drawing ever closer.

(4949. place daily - do they not speak to you of something that is coming towards you, do they not let you sense that a period of time is coming to an end and a new age is beginning to spread its light?

50. I only want you, the witnesses of my word in this time, to stand firm in the moments of trial that must precede the enforcement of my law. For my renewed manifestation among you will be like a hurricane, under the power of which the land and the seas, where this mankind dwells and moves, will be shaken and whipped up, so that they will spew out all that is unclean within them.

51. When these trials come, fear not, for when they come you will understand that the beginning of the end of a reign has begun, and the dawning of a new happier time is near.

52. Wickedness, injustice, pride, bondage, ignorance, and earthly power will fall to make way for the establishment of the reign of love, light, and peace among men. You will not waver nor let your lamp go out, even if you feel that the test is very hard and the cup you must drink is very bitter. On the contrary, you shall then light the flame of hope and kindle it, as the soldier in the turmoil of battle does when he feels that he is about to overcome the enemy and victory is near.

53. When you see yourselves surrounded by hostile crowds whose tongues hurl poison at you, do not doubt my promises; for in those moments I will make you feel my reassuring presence and make my loving voice heard, telling you anew, "I am with you.

54. You will then often experience how among those reds a heart will appear which understands you and which is like a shield for you But you will only achieve this if you put your trust and your faith in me.

55. Remember Daniel the prophet, that prophet, who so much defended his oppressed people in bondage in Babylon.

56. Let the battle come. You must again water with your love the seed which the Eternal One sowed in the Spirit of man. Let the weeds be cut down by the sickle of my righteousness and the fields be turned over so that they may be suitable for cultivation.

57. It is necessary to grant a few moments more to those who chase the goods of the world, so that their disappointment may then be complete, so that they may finally be convinced that the gold, power, titles, and pleasures of the flesh will never give them the peace and welfare of their Spirit.

58. The hour of self-examination in the light of conscience is drawing near for all mankind. At that time the scholars, theologians, scientists, the rulers, the rich, and the judges will ask themselves what the spiritual, moral, or material fruit was that they harvested and that they can give to men to eat. After this time, many will return to me because they realize that, despite the prestige they enjoyed on earth, they lacked something to fill the emptiness into which their soul had fallen, which can only be nourished by the fruits of spiritual life.

59. I have created an oasis for these souls in the midst of the desert; for I know that during their lives on earth they have knocked at one door after another and travelled one road after another - some in search of truth, others of power, still others of happiness. But at the end of the way they have gone through on earth, when they are ready to reject everything, I will let them rest in my bosom, I will

comfort them and show them the true way, so that through it they may find the fields in which they can sow the fertile seeds of their experience.

60. The oasis is spiritual, to which people of all races will come on all sorts of desert paths - some tired, others full of wounds, greying, and many with empty walking sacks, ashamed of the barrenness of the struggle they had fought. There they will hear my voice, recognize it at once and cry out, "It is the Lord! With this sentence they will express the humility with which they will finally find me. For they will all have to reach me through their own merits.

61. That hour of infinite happiness, reconciliation, and humility will bring divine forgiveness also to the lost children who at last return to the father's house, in longing for him who gave them life and inheritance.

62. You have appointed this November day to commemorate the beings who departed into the hereafter. From the first dawn many souls rise in prayer for those whom they call their "dead. I tell you that it is very good that you remember them and have a thought of gratitude, love, admiration for them. But it is not good that you weep for them as if they were goods that you have lost, nor that you think them dead. For if you could see them in those moments when your eyes shed tears for them and your breast sighs for the sake of the departed, you would be amazed at the light that illuminates them and the life that flows through them. Then you would cry out, "Truly they are the living, and we are the dead!

63. Verily, you live wrongly when you shed tears in the face of a lifeless body, forgetting that its soul is full of pulsating and vibrating life.

64. If you were always connected by the bond of prayer with those who have passed over into spiritual life, instead of traditionally dedicating a day to them, their invisible but real presence in your life and their beneficial influence would be felt by you throughout your existence - in your struggles, in your trials, and also in your good times. And those beings, in turn, would have the opportunity to participate in your noble works and projects, whereby they would attain more light.

65. I once said, "Let the dead bury their dead," and if you get to the bottom of these my words carefully and lovingly, you will recognize how much reason I had to tell you this.

66. You all have the last image, the physical appearance of your beloved departed ones in your heart and before your eyes. You remember him as a child; you remember him as an old man who left this life in the old age according to his bodily shell, just as you remember him as an old man who left a body emaciated by pain or who died in the midst of an agonizing agony, always in this state. But it is necessary that you reflect on the difference between what is body and what is soul, so that you may understand that where man dies, the soul is born into a new life, where it no longer sees the light of the world, but the divine light, which illuminates the eternal life of the soul.

67. I once told you that man is idolatrous because of his inclination to material things, and in the cult for his dead he gives a striking example of his idolatry. But my teaching, like a dawn of infinite beauty, has risen in your lives and has dispelled the shadows of a long night of ignorance in which men have lived in error. And this light, ascending into infinity, as a divine star, will send out its most beautiful rays of light on your Spirit, in a preparation that will bring you with sure steps to enjoy that life into which you are all able to enter through your higher development.

68. You will no longer weep bitterly for those who have passed away and now have a better life, nor will you later weep as spirit beings for the sake of those whom you have left behind, or because you have left the body which has served you as a shell all your life

69. There are beings who suffer and fear when they experience the decay of the body they have loved so much But you are to be among those who send a song of thanksgiving up to their Creator when they see that the end of a task has come that had been taken over by that human body.

70. Today I forgive and pardon all your faults and at the same time show you one page of the divine book of life, where you can enlighten your Spirit and your mind to do works worthy of him who taught them to you

71. You are currently assuming a great responsibility to mankind, and the more teachings you receive from me, the greater will be this responsibility; for you are the people who are to speak to men of spiritualization. Among you I will leave the perfect way of communicating with me firmly rooted - without rites or idolatrous forms, simply from Spirit to Spirit.

72. This blessed seed, which is already in your hearts, will be the bread you shall share with your brothers and sisters, and it will also be the spiritual heritage you shall bequeath to your children.

73. When I told you, "Love one another," I did not mean to tell you that this should happen only among human beings, but also from one world to another. But now I tell you that - when you think of those of whom you say that they have passed away - you are not to imagine them far from you and also not without feeling. Do not love the dead, nor remember them as dead; you are to remember them only as living, because they live in eternity.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 174

1. Beloved disciples, every moment that passes in your life is another step that brings you closer to your Father. Slowly, step by step, you walk the path that leads to the Kingdom of Light.
2. You are approaching a time when you will be able to give your Spirit what is rightfully his, and the world what is rightfully yours. It will be a time of true prayer, a devotion to God free from fanaticism, where you pray before every undertaking, where you know how to preserve what has been entrusted to you.
3. How could man err if, instead of doing his will, he would first of all ask his Father in prayer? He who knows how to pray lives in communion with God, knows the value of the benefits he receives from his Father, and at the same time understands the meaning or purpose of the trials he is going through.
4. The person who prays directly to God is a spiritualized person, who has no dark bandage before his eyes and who is prepared to discover within himself and outside of himself unknown worlds of wisdom and truth, which exist in the life of man, without him perceiving them.
5. He who discovers this path can no longer stand still, for since his senses and his spiritual gifts have awakened and become receptive, today he hears voices of nature, tomorrow he receives messages from the spiritual kingdom, and later he will hear the voice of his Lord in a dialogue from Spirit to Spirit, as the fruit of the love between the Father and his children.
6. People, do not envy the voice-bearers through whom I make myself known; for if you really prepare yourselves physically and spiritually, you will even surpass them after this rallies is over.
7. A time of signs, wonders and proofs is foreseen for this people, the witness of my rallies in this third time.
8. I have not yet spoken my last word, in which I will give you great revelations. But my will and my instructions are written in the conscience of all this people so that they may have full knowledge of what the conclusion of my rallies will be, and of the day chosen and fixed for my last teaching.
9. You must understand that I will teach you all that you need to know to enter into those worlds or homes that await you For just as your Spirit had to be prepared in the world in which he lived immediately before to incarnate and live on earth, so he must also prepare to return to the home he left, even though these are homes that are higher in love, purity, and wisdom.
10. Do not doubt my words. I fulfilled (also) in the first time my promise to deliver Israel from the bondage of Egypt, which meant idolatry and darkness, to bring you to Canaan, the land of freedom and worship of the living God. There also my coming as a man was announced, and the prophecy was fulfilled word for word in Jesus. The Master who lived and loved you promised to manifest himself in the Spirit, and here you have the fulfillment of that promise.
11. Today I announce to you that I have prepared for your Spirit wonderful regions, dwelling places, spiritual homes, where you can find true freedom to love, to spread the good and to create light. Do you doubt this after I have kept all my former promises for you?
12. Know that the great Spirits have always worked in my work: Elijah, destined to announce the coming of the Master among his disciples, is the light that breaks the gap for the Spirits, that descends to those who stray from the path, to those who sleep or who have lost faith in the spiritual life, to enshroud them in the fire of love that radiates from him - a fire that is faith, destruction of evil and purification. His call resounds in every nation, his purifying fire spreads. Although purification leaves a trail of pain in its path, soon a divine consolation comes, incarnated in Mary, to pour its balm on every sobbing heart, on every creature tormented by pain.
13. Then I will seek out one heart after another to make men hear my divine call, which only says to them: Follow me.
14. My teaching lets man unfold in all aspects of his being: It makes the heart sensitive and ennoble it, awakens the mind and perfects and uplifts the Spirit.
15. Make of my teaching a thorough study that will enable you to understand the right way to carry out my teachings, so that your development may be harmonious, that is, that you may develop not

only the mind without worrying about the emotional life you are to cultivate or the ideals of the Spirit you are to enliven

16. All the faculties of your being can find in my words the light path on which they can develop and perfect themselves to infinity.

17. I have given you sufficient time to receive my teachings and to understand them, so that many of you who came as children are now youth, while others who came as youth are now old. Some of you have grown in this way and are now among my "workers", and others have breathed their last breath and now take their place among my elect.

18. I have given this people here enough time to have the light of a firm and true faith shining in them, and for their Spirit to have a deep knowledge of my work. My word prepares you so that you may feel my presence and receive my inspiration, even when you no longer hear this voice and you must concentrate on the core of your being.

19. My teaching is written in your conscience. There is the ark that best preserves my law, so that as these hours of spiritual refreshment that you have with your Master become distant in time, the essence of my word will continue to vibrate in your soul, full of life, fresh and vibrant with love and wisdom.

20. In my word I tell you again and again that you shall attain spiritualization, for this will be what shall distinguish you on earth. Without spiritualization you will not be able to give your fellow men the testimony that you are to give.

21. Fear not, because I finish my word among you. My work will not perish, nor shall your Spirit despair. I keep ready in the spiritual valley the beings who will incarnate to be guides and prophets of the nations - beings of light, spiritualists, who will teach you to take a step forward on the path opened up by my word.

22. Today I want to tell you that just as you need to have light beings come to you from the spiritual valley to help you on your way, there are also spiritual homes that need some of you to come to them with the light of my teaching. You do not know those of you who hear me at this moment and must soon set out on a spiritual mission. This is the reason why many hearts have long since been purified, and why their Spirit feels more connected to my work daily.

23. I want there to be among my spiritual hosts some of you to unite with those who cooperate with me in this blessed work of restoration and righteousness for the salvation of all beings who walk far from the path of life and truth.

24. Keep in your Spirit this Word, which can serve you as an armament for the great moment when you leave this existence to become spiritually free.

25. This is a glorious time of revelations, O beloved people. A time of light that lifts up souls. Blessed are those who prepare themselves, for they receive my light in abundance.

26. But consider that this is hardly the beginning of a new age, that I have not revealed to you all that this time holds in store for men, nor that all that you have received has already been understood by you.

27. Days, years and whole centuries will still pass, in which this mankind will be witnesses of wonderful gifts of light and still unknown spiritual revelations.

28. These times are drawing near, so you shall prepare the way for those who will take your place. You are to bless the way through your good works. Then you will have begun the building of the true temple, which others will continue, and later others will come and complete it.

29. I have given you my teaching for a long time, so that it may take deep roots in your hearts as good seed and that you may be ready at any time in your life to spread it among your fellow men.

30. Make a book out of my words, taking the essentials from it, so that you may have a real understanding of the purity of my teaching. In the word transmitted by the voice bearer you may discover errors, but not in the meaning. My transmitters have not always been prepared. That is why I have told you not to read it superficially, but to penetrate into its meaning so that you may discover its perfection. Pray and meditate so that you can understand it.

31. You all need faith to live. Woe to him who lives only for the vanities of the world, for his soul will be empty, and at the end of his walk on earth he will have no harvest to show for himself. Remember that you have been sent to earth to fulfill a spiritual task, that you will return to me afterwards while

the body will merge with the earth from which it has come. Let yourself be inspired by my love to achieve great faith, make a temple out of your heart. Close the eyes of your body and open those of the Spirit so that you may see beyond your world. I am inside and outside of you, in the innermost part of your being, and I guard and keep your Spirit. I know all your desires and hopes and say to you: Climb the mountain of perfection with patience and sacrifice. When you are close to the goal, I will then open the gates of my kingdom a little so that you may sense my peace and be strong in the last hour.

32. Everything is developing. Man advances in his science, but he does not use this knowledge, which he has acquired, to do good; he does not know how to comfort or protect his neighbor. The striving for power and the false conception of freedom of will have caused a new war, and its consequence is pain. I see everywhere orphanage, misery, devastation and death, and for all this you will give me an account. What have you done with my words? You have not listened to it and are lost in a sea of pain and entanglement; and yet it will not be the last war you will wage. - But judgment comes for all. In my presence are judge and accused, executioner and victim. All nations will hear my call. I call you to pray in this hour of decision, and I give you the light of my Spirit.

33. My creation is permanent, and nothing perishes. When pain consumes the flesh and the soul remains naked and bare without having fulfilled its task on earth, I will give it a new bodily garment and make it return to the same.

34. I call on you to do spiritual works that outlast the times. Build on solid earth so that there is no force of nature that destroys what you have created.

35. You stand before my table. Sit around me and listen to me.

36. It is my will that in this time every man and every spirit being receive this divine knowledge, which the Holy Spirit has now revealed to you.

37. My word in this time has been like a book of wisdom opened before men.

38. To you whom I have called my disciples, I make watchful guardians of this teaching.

39. You are the humble family of Jesus, to whom an inheritance has been entrusted. Understand that I, the Master, have revealed my will to you.

40. No man on earth knows the heavenly world. You are still wanderers in the desert of life. Some wander about without knowing where they are going. But in eternity the love of your Father awaits you. That is why I come down to help you on your arduous path of life, so that you may return to that womb from which you came forth.

41. Before, I want to unite you in love so that the merits you earn may bring you nearer to me, which you acquire when you strive to come nearer to each other, forgive each other and reach out your hands fraternally I have prepared the way so that on it you may reach the peace of my kingdom - that peace which you will not find in this life because in it you have experienced only pain. Why did you not follow the way which I marked out for you in the second time? Then you would have neither stumbled nor fallen. Now you are my disciples because I love you and want to give you a new opportunity to save yourselves. Will you now make use of it, or will you once again remain in stasis? Remember that what I have so simply revealed to you is something that belongs to the secret treasure of wisdom of the Father, which was hidden even for scholars and theologians. But because this grace has been bestowed on you, you should not become like the scientists, who have become vain and blind over their discoveries to the degree that they deny him who created everything.

42. Today you possess that which others have misjudged or despised. But when you set out to spread my teachings, do not bother to judge whether or not the one with whom you are now speaking is worthy to receive my teachings, even if these are those who have most vehemently rejected me.

43. Ye whose Spirit shines with joy when ye listen to me, let my work be made known. The hour of my farewell is drawing near, and you shall then be prepared.

44. In the second time I chose twelve men who, after my parting, spread the Good News in the world. Twelve men were sufficient to accomplish that work. In this time I taught thousands of men and women and sent my spiritual hosts to your support because you are in the time of the liberation of souls. The reason why the number of my soldiers is so great is because mankind is greater now, and their sins and transgressions are greater as well.

45. Be humble and in agreement with your fate.

46. At times this question arises in your hearts: "Have I progressed spiritually, or have I stopped? And I, the Master, then tell my disciples that, when they are ready to feel the pain of their fellow men, they have taken a step forward; when they have been able to forgive those who have seriously hurt them, they have taken another step; and when their hearts identify themselves with all men without distinction of race or social class, they have made considerable progress in spiritual development.

47. But what was the motive for these feelings and actions? - The love that my law was able to instill in you. Only love can bring my teaching to you, for from it all virtues spring. It is in vain that men try to solve their problems by other means. In vain do they seek to establish peace in the world if it is not based on mutual love.

48. Nevertheless, I see that my teaching is still received with indifference and sometimes even with ridicule by those who look at life with feelings that instill a materialistic and selfish heart in them. But I tell you that even they will eventually come to the conviction that only high morality, clear knowledge and right reason can save mankind from the abyss into which it has fallen. And this high morality can give it only the spiritualization that I teach you. That sincerity of your works before the light of conscience and that rational justice you will find only in my words, for I do not speak of the impossible and teach you no fantasies. My teaching is based on reality, on truth.

49. Man has tried to achieve the impossible by means which my law of love and justice has not offered you; and if I have allowed him to work in freedom, it is so that he may have his own experiences, although he has always had my law present in his conscience.

50. If men's hearts had not been so hardened, the pain of war would have been enough to make him reflect on his errors, and he would have returned to the way of light. But although he still has the bitter memory of those human slaughters, he is preparing for a new war.

51. How can you suppose that I, the Father, the divine love, would be able to punish you by wars? Do you really believe that someone who loves you with perfect love and desires you to love one another can commit crime, fratricide, manslaughter, revenge, and destruction? Do you not understand that all this is due to the materialism that men have accumulated in their hearts?

52. Men have strayed from the path which their consciences point out to them, they have lost their minds and have strayed from the path of morality and good feelings. They did not want to stop in time, they did not go into themselves and are drifting towards the deep abyss they have created, towards the meeting with darkness. Nevertheless - my love has forgiven them their transgressions, and my light has tried to hold them back, and has shown them that they are walking on an erroneous path. But my law respects the freedom of will with which I have endowed them, although my justice will allow them to reap the fruits that they sow in their lives.

53. But when it appears that for man everything is over, death has triumphed or evil triumphs, beings will rise from darkness to light. From death they will rise to true life, and from the abyss of destruction they will rise to obey the eternal law of God.

54. Not all will know the abyss; for some were careful to keep away from that war of passions, of striving for power, and of hatred, and lived only on the edge of the new Sodom; and others, who have sinned much, will pause in time, and by their timely repentance and complete renewal will they spare themselves many tears and much pain.

55. Ye that hear me shall in no wise feed or contribute to these wars. Remain steadfast in my way, so that your lives, your words and your works may serve to make many hearts pause in time in their breathtaking course, so that they may experience my peace and escape the compulsion to drink this cup of suffering.

56. Use this day, which you consecrate to your Creator. Your heart prepares and beats in love with my divinity, and you are filled with my grace because you prove yourselves worthy to receive my presence.

57. Let the joy of your Spirit be reflected in your body, therefore it does not become a false joy. How could your Spirit be joyful and your heart sad at the same time, when both live together in harmony?

58. This state is beautiful when it comes from the bliss of the Spirit. Strive for the perfection of your works, for in perfection lies the highest happiness.

59. What imperfection do you find in creation? - None, you tell me. Yet there are very many imperfections, and these are found in the works of men. Do my will, for everything that happens outside the law is imperfect.

60. Understand: You must keep your imagination in check. You must not judge the works of your fellow men. I want you to be good, and besides, it is my desire that you become perfect; for though you are apparently insignificant, you are greater than material things and the worlds, because you have eternal life, because you are a spark of my light and spirit beings. You must recognize what Spirit is so that you may understand why I call you on the way to perfection.

61. I have sought you in your pain to save you. It is the love of your Father which has not yet tired of knocking at the doors of your hearts.

62. Since 1866 I have made myself known to you through men inspired by me to show you the way of good and justice.

63. The Master says to you: it is my will to testify that this is the Third Age.

64. In the First Age Abraham made a covenant with the father. In the Second Time, Christ sealed the covenant he made with mankind with his blood, for with his blood, which means love, life, sacrifice and forgiveness, he showed the world the way to salvation from their guilt, giving salvation and eternal life to the Spirit.

65. In this time I pour out my light into the Spirit; for if you want to come to me as men, you will never achieve this, because the promised home in eternity is destined for the Spirit.

66. I recommend my teaching to you, so that you may pass it on to your fellow men in the same form in which I give it to you. But never discuss in a vehement way when you teach them. Beware of judging what you do not know, but understand that a louder example will suffice to convert men to spiritualization.

67. My teaching is summarized in my commandment, which tells you, "Love one another. Why did not all understand me, although I gave you all the same degree of cognitive ability at your creation? Why do some understand to give to God what is His, and to the world what is due to you, while others give everything to the world, of which they make their God, their Paradise, and their Kingdom of Heaven? - Because these have forgotten that I told you in the Second Time, "My kingdom is not of this world.

My peace be with you!

Notes on Content

Teaching 143

Announcement of new apostles and prophets . . 1-3
Ministries and spiritual gifts in the churches of revelation 5-7
Warning of licentiousness 22
Only pure hearts can serve God in the right way 31-32
Order to cure the sick 34-36
Instructions for missionary work 41-42
There are no distances for the Spirit. . . . 50
The captivity of spiritual knowledge 52-54
The spiritual presence of Moses, Jesus and Elijah at the rallies 64-67

Teaching 144

The distortion of the truth, the teaching of Jesus 4-5
Spirit-filled people and communities around the world 12-13
Affirmation of pain and suffering as teacher 19-23
An unknown miracle of the love of Jesus 26
New Power through Wisdom and Love of Divine Inspiration 35-36
The poisoning of nature and human souls 44
Fulfilling the law instead of ritual acts . . 52
Importance and Necessity of the Virtues 55-56
The separateness of Christianity for lack of love 57-58
The time of harvest is near 76

Teaching 145

The Work of God and Mary 9-13
A judicious review of the end of the war 1945 29-30
Time of visitations, purification and justice 35
The healing effect of the rallies 51-60
Purification of the stiff-necked and foolish through suffering 61-63
Forgiveness of crimes and transgressions through sincere repentance and renewal 68-72

Teaching 146

God's love desire for his children 2-4
The world-shaking power of the new Word of God 7-8
The homage of the wise men and shepherds in Bethlehem as symbol 9-11
Authentication of the gospel reports 12
The opening of the gate to the spiritual world . . 15-21
The right attitude towards the possessed . . . 22-23
Disparaging assertions about Jesus as a man 34-39
Fear of "death" out of too much love for the world 46-49
The heaven of the Spirit is not a place, but a state 67-71

Teaching 147

The light of God shines in the darkness of the world 1-6
The false shyness towards the term "God" 7
All created things are God's property 8-9
A sound argument concerning the time of the return of Christ 11
Nobody needs to despair 17-18
God only gives what is for the good of man 45
The path to spiritualization 56-58

The insurmountable weapon of love 66-68
The end of the rallies in 1950 and the time after 74-75

teaching 148

Wrong training and education of the children. 4-5
The significance of Christ's rallies for the future 9-12
Memory of a forgotten Christian virtue 20-21
Overcoming the world and helpfulness of the redeemed 36-37
The Temple of the Holy Spirit in the Spirit of Man 44-48
The conflict between Spirit and "flesh"... 52-54
The sense of hard trials 57-58
The Great Struggle of Worldviews and Denominations 59
The detachment of the Spirit or soul from the body during immersion in prayer and sleep 75-78
The development of the Spirit's abilities. 79-81

Teaching 149

Preparatory fasting to awaken the spiritual gifts 4-5
The Sacrificial Willingness of Jesus as an Example 12-15
Call to active charity and to the spreading of the word 24-27
Court announcement for the church clergy 31-35
The love commandment of Jehovah and Jesus remains eternally valid 38-41
Necessary readiness to receive new revelations of God 42-45
Conversion of the sinner by affirmation of the good in him 48-50
Warning of conviction or exclusion of criminals and the sick 51-53
The blessing of fraternal solidarity with the unfortunate 54-55
Obeying the teachings of Christ is not impossible 59-64
Instructions for the right study of the rallies 65-68
The new Promised Land lasts forever 80-81
The home and family of man should also be a temple of God 82-83
Identifying the causes of difficult life problems 88

Teaching 150

Book knowledge or divinely inspired knowledge 13-14
God also reveals Himself through sinful people 15-18
The sentient recognition of the divine through unformed hearts 19-21
Rejection of new revelations of God by dogmatically bound theologians and believers because of prejudices – once and today. . . 22-26
The unbelief of the spiritual blind and traditional believers in Jesus and Mary 29-36
Misinterpreted "Fall of Man" and the false doctrine of original sin derived from it 41-46
The purifying power of the divine word ... 51-56
The transforming and redeeming love 58-61
The truth independent of the cognitive faculty of man 62-64
The destiny of Judas as a symbol of man 65-68
Creation of the spiritual and material worlds and of man; the high goal of perfection 76-88
The Great Future of the Earth 89

Teaching 151

Worship in Spirit and truth instead of rituals 1-5
How does one attain spiritualization? 8
Announcement of religious persecution 10-15
The meaning of the last supper of Jesus with his disciples 29-34
Christian virtues 35-36
The Return of Christ as Holy Spirit . . . 39-44

The Reincarnation of Spirit and Soul as Developmental Necessity and Expression of the Loving Justice of God 46-61

Not man but God will create peace and justice on earth 68-72

Teaching 152

Passion of Jesus 1-17

The Influence of Malevolent Spirits on Man 21-29

The fight against obsession and dark forces 30-34

New signs and wonders 35-40

The inspiration of the written testimonies of God's work in the world – once and today 41-43

Only by following the teachings of Christ can one be convinced. . 45-53

Modesty and humility instead of striving for honorary posts 54-62

The transforming effect of the spiritual teachings on humanity 71

Teaching 153

The narrow path of following the divine law 5-11

The time of judgment is here 16

The announcement of the Second World War came true 19-20

Salvation historical review of the Second Age 44-49

The act of redemption of God in the Second Age. . 50-57

The completion of salvation history through the return of Christ in Spirit 58-73

Teaching 154

Jesus and John the Baptist 4-8

The revelatory churches of Christ shall become an example 12-14

Conversion of Christian virtues into the opposite 15-20

The vanity of some scientists 27

Change of Mind of Humanity after the Great Purification 49-55

Pain as a teacher and an incentive for renewal 56-58

Teaching 155

Only to humans retarded in their spiritual and mental development the

Spiritual Teaching as something foreign 3-6

"All eyes shall see me" 12-13

The laws of God are for the salvation of man 14-16

The reason why many consider the spiritual teachings to be incompatible with earlier revelations of God 24-30

The irresistible persuasive power of the words of Christ 32-36

Materialism and atheism through the absence of true apostles of Christ 37-42

A New Parable of Christ 60-63

Teaching 156

The uniform form of the rallies 4

Upward development via reincarnations . . 5-9

The coming struggle of world views and denominations 10-14

The reason for reincarnations and the different spiritual level of development of people 28-34

The people of God scattered over the earth 35-41

Linguistic awkwardness in teaching 47

The power of faith and love can perform miracles 51-53

The renewing power of repentance, forgiveness and prayer 54-55

Teaching 157

The unbelief of the world 1-2

Looking ahead to the future 7

Necessary harmonization of body, soul and spirit 10-14

Abuse of the freedom of will by licentiousness 15-16

Memories of Jesus' life on earth . . 21-22

The Training of the Disciples of Jesus and Their Blessed Work 23-28

The shining example of a convert: the apostle Paul 40-47

The people of God fighting with the weapons of love and truth 48-53

Necessary time limit for rallies 57-64

Teaching 158

The good shepherd watches over his sheep, even over those who have gone astray and fallen. . . 1-9

Spiritual Unification of Humanity through the Spiritual Teaching after the Great Purification 13-16

Ascension of the Spirit to higher worlds 19-22

The Blood of Christ as Symbol of Redemptive Divine Love 23-33

To the divine act of redemption must be added in the following of Christ merits of man 34-40

The universal law of love will transform humanity 41

God also helps sinners who are ready to repent 42-43

The light of faith illuminates and does miracles 47-51

Overcoming the evil in man after great spiritual battles 53-59

The Awakening of Spiritual Gifts 61-63

Elijah as awakener and enlightener of the souls 64-68

teaching 159

Spirituality of the People of God in earlier epochs 3-5

Announcement of a new spirituality in humanity 6-10

The reincarnation Levis 19-20

God's justice judges differently than human justice 40-45

Task and responsibility of the revelation churches 50-53

The spiritual people of Israel 54-60

Miracles by spiritualization, not by magic 61-66

The Great Battle between Light and Darkness 67-70

The new word of God gives hold in the time of the term confusions 75-77

"Blows of fate" are tests for the fulfillment of the life determination 79-80

Teaching 160

The use of the spiritual gift of vision is responsible 1-5

Future vision and determination through spiritualization 6-14

New Revelation of God in a Time of Greatest Spiritual and Earthly Confrontations and Struggles 15-23

The fight of the light against the darkness . . 30-31

The model of faith of the ancient people of Israel . . 32-33

Elijah, the Liberator of Peoples from the Gangs of Materialism 34-39

The sufferings of men are self-created, not wanted and sent by God 40; 43-45

The announcement of disastrous events is to be understood as a warning, not as predestination 41-42

The revelation of God as Father – today as once – in Jesus 43-49

The dragon of evil in man will be overcome 50-55

Renewed work of the Spirit of God on earth . 56-64

Use of armed force does not solve problems, but causes ever greater hardship and suffering 65-68

Teaching 161

The path of good and evil 2-5

Tree of knowledge of good and evil 7-17

The wrong development of mankind is finished 19-22

The divine origin of the rallies 33-36
Creation of the earth in 7 stages of development 37-44
The first time or stage of development of mankind 45-50
The Second and Third Periods as Periods of Revelation 51-53
The 7 seals – Epochs of the history of salvation ... 54-63
Coronation of the divine plan of salvation in the time of the 7th seal 64-67

Teaching 162

Lack of understanding and wrong reactions of humans to external threats 1-3
The host of Christ's fighters against evil 4-6
The loyalty to God of the prophets of ancient Israel. . . 7-9
The similarity between the old prophets and the new "mouthpieces" of the Lord. . . 10-16
God is close to man 17-20
True prayer comes from the heart. . . 23-24
Offences against the divine law are judged 25-28
Lack of understanding and empathy among listeners 31-36
Help through prayers for people and needy souls 37-40
Help by guardian angels or light spirits. . . 41-43
Life on earth is predetermined 44-45
The order to true love 46-55
Spiritual Love and Selfish "Love" 56-58

Teaching 163

Revelation, comfort and healing through the Spirit of Comfort 15-19
Conscious and unconscious connection between this world and the next 24-33
"Man does not live by bread alone" 37-39
A New Parable 47-63

Teaching 164

Tests of faith in the past and today 1-5
There is no death for the souls of the dead 6-7
The prepared, knowing human soul can easily detach itself from its body shell in due course 8-10
Spiritualization by following the love commandment 16-22
False wishes, hopes and fears of believers regarding the Kingdom of Heaven 30-32
The monstrous misbelief in an eternal hell punishment 33-34
Selfish Forms of Piety 37
Natural disasters should make people turn back 40-42
The desolate state of mankind 43-46
Victory of the Spirit over the "flesh" 47-49
The Book of Wisdom, Power and Love of God 51-55

Teaching 165

New findings and revelations 7-13
Communication through the transmission of thoughts. . . 15-16
Only a redeemed person can missionize successfully 37-57
The Trinity of God is founded in his three modes of revelation as law, as love and as wisdom 55-60
The conditions for peace in the world 71-72
Warning against arbitrary termination of our existence on earth 73-74

teaching 166

Examples of good and bad leadership 3-7; 13-17
The effect of the rallies on the crowd of believers 9-12
The Importance of Mary in the New Salvation Event 20-23

The new covenant of God with man 26-30
The day of rest and reflection 31-35
The Desirable Harmony between Body and Spirit 36
The healing and redeeming power of love . . 41-44
The mission of proclamation, consolation and healing 46-48
The Accompanying, Blessing Power of Heart Prayer 49-55

Teaching 167

Necessary purification of humanity through pain 1-4
The God-given belief in the good in man 5-12
Selfless love of God and man 14-19
The coming spiritual practice of religion . 20-21
Physical death is a liberation for the soul 22-27
Elimination of artificial barriers between people and between peoples 29-32
The Revelation of John – his love maxim 33-37
Health, Strength and Knowledge through Purification 40-45
Spiritualists from all over the world as advanced brothers in Spirit, who know how to receive and use intuition and inspiration. . 46-48
The following of Christ requires self-conquest, sacrifice, active charity and humility 53-54

Teaching 168

The true lover has everything 11
Not the death of Jesus on the cross, but the fulfillment of the law of love according to his example brings redemption to man 14-23
It is not man's destiny to suffer, but to perfect himself 25
Intercession and merciful compassion for atoning souls in the afterlife 36; 45-47
Effect of love instead of severe atonement . . . 54-57

Teaching 169

The mercy of God for suffering souls in the hereafter 6
The law and the way of reparation lead to perfection 7-9
It is not the purpose of the earth to be a world of atonement 10-14
Inspiration in the silence and beauty of nature 28-31
Necessary prerequisites for the teaching of the Spiritual Work 35-36
Destructive consequences of one-sided mind training 47-48
Inspiration by the voice of God in man 53-54
The Future Kingdom of Peace of Christ on Earth 59
Jesus' teaching was not borrowed from human teachings; he could not learn anything from humans 62-69
The unadulterated simplicity of the voice carriers 70-76

Teaching 170

Jesus' greatest pain on the cross 1-3
The non-recognition of the divine nature of Jesus 4-11
False Messiah expectations of today 23
The meaning of the term "spiritual world" in Geistwerk 42-48
Help through prayers for government officials 54-55
Nature and work of the Spirit in man ... 56-63
The Revelation of God in His works of creation 64-65

Teaching 171

Guided tour through your own conscience 7-10
The Straight Path of the Spirit on the "Ladder to Heaven" 17-30

The written testimonies of the rallies . . . 48-55
Mary, the personification of the tender love of God 68-72
Falling Astray from the Love of God in Severe Visitation 77-78
The Humanity-Transforming Power of the New Word of God 79-87

Teaching 172

The garment of light of spiritual purity 1-6
Teachers in the ministry must be experts in the human heart 10-14
Lack of conviction due to lack of faith, love and knowledge 24-26
Instructions for the Missionary Workers 33-43
Correction of false notions of God 48-52
Lack of courage to confess 57-62
Teaching in a brotherly Spirit, without moral coercion 63-64

Teaching 173

What does the name "spiritualist" mean? 1
Outsourced cult forms – even in the revelation communities 4-9
The Equivalence of Men before God 11
"The Prodigal Son" as a Parable for Humanity 19-23
Inner guidance by the conscience – once and today 32-36; 42
The initial fight against the spiritual doctrine 45-46
Paul and Nicodemus will confess to the work of the Lord as reincarnated 47-48
Earth-shaking birth pangs of the Kingdom of Peace 49-52
The hour of self-examination in the light of conscience 57-58
False mourning for the "dead" 62-66
Loving connection with the spiritual living deceased 67-73

Teaching 174

Avoidance of errors by the prayer – before acting stands the question about the will of God 1-3
Awakening spiritual senses through prayer 4-7
Promise of wonderful spiritual homes 9-11
The Work of Elijah in the Hearts and Nations 12
Development of all aspects of the human being through the spiritual teachings 14-16
The glorious time of new revelations of God. 25-27
Order to create a book containing the essential meaning of the teachings 30
Fulfilling the task of life with patience and self-sacrifice 31
Characteristics of spiritual progress 46-47
The Danger of Self-Destruction of Humanity 48-55
The path to perfection 57-60

The divine teachings in Mexico 1866-1950

Literature

Reichl publishing house, D-56329 St. Goar, Tel: +49 (0) 6741 1720

The Third Testament (also in Spanish, English and French)
The Divine Revelations of Mexico (Short Introduction)
Divine revelations on questions of life
Prophecies for the Third Age

Buchdienst zum Leben

Manfred Bäse, Kirchweg 5, D-88521 Ertingen Tel: +49 (0) 7371 929 66 42, E-Mail:
manfredbaese@gmx.de

The divine love, origin, essence and goal of our life and all being
El Amor Divino - Origen, esencia y fin de nuestra vida y de todo ser
Book of True Life, Volume VII, VIII, IX, X, XI , (german)
The Third Testament

Unicon Foundation

D-88709 Meersburg Tel: +49 (0) 7532 808162,
E-Mail: info@unicon-stiftung.de
Introduction to the "Book of True Life" (free of charge)

Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera A.C.

Orinoco N° 54 Interior 5, Col. Zacahuitzco, 03550 México, D.F.
Libro de la Vida Verdadera, Tomo I-XII
El Tercer Testamento y otros libros sobre estas Revelaciones Divinas de México

web pages

www.reichl-verlag.de
www.das-dritte-testament.com (in Spanish, German, English, French)
www.unicon-stiftung.de
www.drittes-testament.de
www.drittetestament.wordpress.com (multilingual)
www.tercera-era.net (in Spanish)
www.144000.net (multilingual)
www.dritte-zeit.net